			3
		1	INDEX
	1	2	EXAMINATION BY MR. ANDERSON4
	1 STATE OF MINNESOTA IN DISTRICT COURT	3	
	2 COUNTY OF RAMSEY SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT	4	DEPOSITION EXHIBIT A10
	3 4 Page & Baranga & S. Serena & S. Serena &	1 :	DEPOSITION EXHIBIT F12
		5	MAMM!
	5 DOE 26,	6	DEPOSITION EXHIBIT D115
	6 Plaintiff,	7	DEPOSITION EXHIBIT C115
	8 ARCHDIOCESE OF ST. PAUL AND MINNEAPOLIS,	8	DEPOSITION EXHIBIT 5118
	and FATHER JEROME C. KERN,	9	
	Defendants:	10	* * *
		11	
	12		
	13 Videotape deposition of FATHER JEROME	12	
	14 KERN, taken pursuant to Notice of Taking	13	
	Deposition, and taken before Gary W . Hermes, a	14	
	Notary Public in and for the County of Ramsey,	15	
	17 State of Minnesota, on the 15th day of April,	16	
	18 2014, at 445 Minnesota Street, St. Paul,	17	
	19 Minnesota, commencing at approximately 9:31	18	
	20 o'clock a.m.		
	21	19	
	22 23	20	
	24 AFFILIATED COURT REPORTERS	21	
	2935 OLD HIGHWAY 8 25 ST. PAUL, MN 55113 (612)338-4348	22	
		23	
		24	
		25	
		1	
	2		1
	2		4
1	APPEARANCES:	1	PROCEEDINGS
1 2	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and	1 2	·
	APPEARANCES:		PROCEEDINGS
2	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and	2	PROCEEDINGS * * *
2	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law,	2 3	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April
2	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul,	2 3 4	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31
2 3 4 5 6	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney	2 3 4 5	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify
2 3 4 5 6 7	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St.	2 3 4 5 6 7	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern. ALSO PRESENT:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court reporter please swear in the witness?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court reporter please swear in the witness? FATHER JEROME KERN,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern. ALSO PRESENT:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court reporter please swear in the witness?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern. ALSO PRESENT:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court reporter please swear in the witness? FATHER JEROME KERN,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern. ALSO PRESENT:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court reporter please swear in the witness? FATHER JEROME KERN, called as a witness, being first duly sworn,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	APPEARANCES: JEFFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Plaintiff. KRISTA J. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 30 East 7th Street, Suite 3200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. JOHN C. GUNDERSON, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 445 Minnesota Street, Suite 2200, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101, appeared for Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis. PAUL ENGH, ESQ., Attorney at Law, 220 South 6th Street, Suite 1225, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Father Jerome Kern. ALSO PRESENT:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. LEEANE: Today's date is April 15th, 2014. The time is approximately 9:31 a.m. This is the video deposition of Father Jerome Kern. Will counsel please identify themselves for the video record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff Doe, Jeff Anderson. MR. FINNEGAN: For the plaintiff Doe, Mike Finnegan. MR. ENGH: For Father Kern, Paul Engh. MR. GUNDERSON: John Gunderson for the archdiocese. MS. ROBERTSON: I'm Krista Robertson for the archdiocese. MR. LEEANE: Would the court reporter please swear in the witness? FATHER JEROME KERN, called as a witness, being first duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows:

		5			7
1	Q.	Father, would you please state your full name	1		know, to young people. And, you know, so like
2		for the record?	2		the AM
3	Α.	Jerome C. Kern.	3	Q.	I'm just asking you the number now. Listen to
4	Q.	You are a priest of the Archdiocese of St.	4		my question, okay?
5		Paul and Minneapolis, correct?	5		Since 1966, while working as a
6	Α.	Yes.	6		priest, how many different kids have you
7	Q.	And you've been ordained a priest of the	7		touched the genitals of where you laid your
8		Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis since	8		hands upon their genitals? How many in
9		1966. Correct?	9		number?
10	Α.	Yes.	10	A.	Skin to skin? None.
11	Q.	Did you review any materials in preparation	11	Q.	Okay. How many different kids, while working
12		for this deposition today?	12		as a priest, have you engaged in any sexual
13	A.	With my attorney, we went through things,	13		contact with? Now, sexual contact is where
14		yeah.	14	A.	I
15		What materials did you look at?	15	Q.	Just a moment.
16	A.	Well, the priest file.	16	A.	I don't understand.
17		MR. ENGH: He's asking you if you	17	Q.	Sexual contact is where you take your hand or
18		looked at documents.	18		any part of your body and place it against the
19		MR. ANDERSON: Yes.	19		genitals or the buttocks of any minor.
20		MR. ENGH: I believe the question is	20	Α.	Well, with clothes on, you're talking about?
21		whether you reviewed actual documents.	21	_	I
22	Α.	No. No.	22	Q.	Clothed or unclothed.
23	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	23	Α.	Oh.
24	Q.	Did you look at any documents at all in your	24		Sexual contact.
25		file pertaining to your file, for example?	25	Α.	Okay. The
		6	١.	_	8
1	Α.	No.	1		Just give me a number. How many?
1 2	Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file?	2		Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various
	Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No.	2	A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small
2 3 4	Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any	2 3 4	A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20?
2 3 4 5	Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer	2 3 4 5	A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no, no.
2 3 4 5 6	Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards	2 3 4 5 6	A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no, no. More than ten?
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children?	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids? Well, that's such a general question, I don't	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And When was the last time you did that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids? Well, that's such a general question, I don't know how to answer it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And When was the last time you did that? It's it's so vague, I can't I don't even
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids? Well, that's such a general question, I don't know how to answer it. Well, let me put it more simply to you. Since	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And When was the last time you did that? It's it's so vague, I can't I don't even know. I need something specific to jiggle my
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids? Well, that's such a general question, I don't know how to answer it. Well, let me put it more simply to you. Since 1966, as a priest, how many different times	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And When was the last time you did that? It's it's so vague, I can't I don't even know. I need something specific to jiggle my mind.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids? Well, that's such a general question, I don't know how to answer it. Well, let me put it more simply to you. Since 1966, as a priest, how many different times have you sexually abused a child under your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A.	Just give me a number. How many? Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And When was the last time you did that? It's it's so vague, I can't I don't even know. I need something specific to jiggle my mind. Tell me as best you can remember the last time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Have you ever seen your file? No. Have you ever, Father, been interviewed by any law enforcement agency or police officer concerning your conduct as a priest towards children? No. To your knowledge, has your conduct towards children as a priest ever been reported to any law enforcement agency? No. In your estimation, since 1966, how many kids, while working as a priest, have you engaged in sexual conduct with where you touched the genitals of or engaged in some sexual contact with the kids? Well, that's such a general question, I don't know how to answer it. Well, let me put it more simply to you. Since 1966, as a priest, how many different times have you sexually abused a child under your control?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A. Q. A.	Well, I I don't I don't know. Various small More than 20? Oh, no. No, no, no, no, no. More than ten? No. No. Less than ten? Yes, without Less than five? The AM thing well, I have to think. Just give me a number, your best estimate, since you've been a priest, of the number of kids under your control that you engaged in some sexual contact with. Give me your best estimate of the number. Well, under five, certainly. And When was the last time you did that? It's it's so vague, I can't I don't even know. I need something specific to jiggle my mind. Tell me as best you can remember the last time you engaged a child, while you were a priest,

		9			11
1	A.	No, no, no, no.	1	A.	I don't know what you mean by "public." It
2	Q.	When was the last time then?	2		was the lawsuit was public, I think. I
3	A.	I don't know, 30 years, 40 it's so long	3		mean
4		ago. It 35 years.	4	Q.	Yes. So you know what you know that his
5	Q.	So you stopped doing that at some point in	5		name is Al Michaud?
6		time, Father?	6	A.	Yeah.
7	A.	Oh, yes.	7	Q.	His is a name who we will use here because he
8	Q.	What made you stop?	8		has chosen to be public concerning what he has
9	A.	Well, the the lawsuit, of course, with AM,	9		alleged you did to him and how it was handled,
10		and the I just gradually realized that you	10		so we have no problem using his name.
11		cannot give these hugs (Indicating), you know,	11		So just so we are clear, then, it's
12		to anybody, really. And so I I don't know	12		your testimony under oath today that there are
13		a point in time, if that's what you're asking,	13		no kids that you have abused sexually as a
14		you know, but that was just a gradual thing I	14		priest since you sexually abused AM or Al
15		learned, you know.	15		Michaud. Is that your testimony?
16	Q.	So it sounds like there's two things that made	16	A.	The names on this list here?
17		you stop	17	Q.	No. I'm talking about time.
18	Α.	Yeah go ahead.	18	Α.	See, the time thing I I get confused.
19	Q.	and the first is you say you realized you	19		Yeah, I was trying to ask you, Father, the
20	٠.,	can't give these hugs. Is that one of the	20	٦.	last time you engaged in any sexual contact or
21		things?	21		the touching of genitals of any of these kids
22	Α.		22		while you were a priest. And I thought I
23		And that was a realization you came to on your	23		heard you say the last one was Al Michaud. Is
24	٠.,	own?	24		that your testimony first, he was the last in
25	Δ	Pretty much, yeah. Right. Right.	25		time?
		10			12
1	Q.	And then it sounds like the second thing that	1	Α.	I don't know the answer. That's why I'm
2	٠.,	you just told us that made you stop was the	2		trying to think who else. You know, it
3		lawsuit with AM. AM is a youth that sued you?	3		because I don't I don't even remember th
4	A.		4		date of of Al. It's hard for me to
5	۸.	MR. ANDERSON: Mr. Engh, would you	5	Q.	Why don't you on exhibit on this Exhibit F,
6		hand Father Kern the Doe list?	6	٠.	why don't you just write down the names of the
7		BY MR. ANDERSON:	7		kids that you did sexually abuse or touch the
8	Q.	And we've marked this, Father, as Exhibit A.	8		genitals of while you were a priest, that you
9	Œ.	This is a confidential and by agreement sealed	9		recall?
		list of the name a number of individuals	10	A.	Well, AM
10		whose names we will not use, but who we will	11	Q.	Just write it down.
11		•	12	Α.	Can I use this?
12		identify only as John Does by number.	13	Α.	MR, FINNEGAN: No. Without. Let's
13		You gave an initial for AM and I'm	14		start without.
14		going to have you write on this exhibit.			
15		(Discussion out of the hearing of	15	0	BY MR. ANDERSON:
16		the court reporter)	16	Q.	That you remember, Father. And for now, don't
17		MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay.	17		look at that list, that's a list that we
18	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	18		prepared.
19	Q.	Look at John Doe 15. Is that the AM you're	19		Yeah.
20		referring to?	20	Ų.	I want you to turn that list over and use your
21	Α.		21		own memory at this point in time. Not look at
22	Q.	Okay. And are you aware that that individual,	22		that list. Don't look at Exhibit A. Turn
23		who you referred to as AM, has gone public	23		that over.
24		with the claims of sexual abuse of him by you?	24		Okay. Now, tell me the names
25		Are you aware that he's made that public?	25		write down the names of the people, the kids

		13			15
1		who you engaged in sexual contact, that you	1	Q.	But, no. The question is, do you remember any
2		can remember and identify by name.	2		of the first names? And you gave me the name
3	A.	Let's see. AM. We talked about AM. I just	3		of one of them. So do you remember any of the
4		forget the names of AM. I need help to	4		other first names without giving me their
5		the with the memory.	5		names?
6	Q.	Okay. If you have no ability to recall any of	6		MR. FINNEGAN: Without saying their
7		those names right now, we'll move to another	7		names out loud, just a yes or no question, do
8		line of questions and then if	8		you remember any first names, and then if you
9	Α.	It comes up	9		do, he's going to ask you to put them on the
10	Q.	•	10		list.
11		It gets	11		THE WITNESS: Oh.
2	Q.	If your memory gets refreshed, we'll help you	12		MR. FINNEGAN: Without saying their
3	٠.	do that.	13		names out loud.
4		(Discussion out of the hearing of	14		THE WITNESS: You want me to
5		the court reporter)	15		MR. FINNEGAN: Write down any first
6		BY MR. ANDERSON:	16		names. Do you know of any first names besides
	0		17		those two?
7 8	Q.	Do you remember the first time or the name of the first individual that you ever first	18		THE WITNESS: Oh, besides those two?
		·			MR. FINNEGAN: Yeah.
9		kid that you ever engaged in sexual abuse of	19	۸	
0		as a priest?	20	Α.	Al Michaud, Heutmaker. I need help.
!1	Α.	(No response).	21	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
2	Q.	Do you remember that kid's name?	22	Q.	•
3	Α.	Oh, yes.	23		I'm sorry, I
24	Q.	Okay.	24	Q.	Okay. Let me ask you this, Father. Since
25	Α.	Heutmaker.	25		1966 and you became a priest, from that point
	_	14	١.		16
1	Q.	•	1		in time to the present, have you ever been
2	Α.		2		concerned that you would be arrested by the
3	Q.	Now, here's what we have to do. Don't use	3		police for what you did to these kids?
4					
		that name because he's been public, there's	4	A.	No. Because I thought it was a at that
5		no harm in you using the name. But we're	4 5	A.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know.
5 6		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have,	6	Α.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but
		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do	6 7	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize
6		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have,	6 7 8	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest
6 7		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do	6 7	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison?
6 7 8 9		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record,	6 7 8	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what
6 7 8 9		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay?	6 7 8 9	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that
6 7 8 9 10		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them	6 7 8 9 10	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison?
6 7 8 9 10 11	Q.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit.	6 7 8 9 10	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that
6 7 8 9 10 11	Q.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON:	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q.	time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6		no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know,
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 15 16	Α.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker? Yes.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Α.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker? Yes. (Discussion out of the hearing of	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know someone. I grew up doing that, you know
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Α.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker? Yes. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know someone. I grew up doing that, you know (Indicating). And and, see, I never thought of it as sexual, that's the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker? Yes. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know someone. I grew up doing that, you know (Indicating). And and, see, I never thought of it as sexual, that's the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker? Yes. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Do you remember the first names of any	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know, someone. I grew up doing that, you know (Indicating). And and, see, I never thought of it as sexual, that's the difference, you know. Myself I'm talking, you
6 7 8	A. Q.	no harm in you using the name. But we're going to be using the list that you have, Exhibit A, to identify any other names. So do not give me any other names on this record, okay? MR. FINNEGAN: Just don't say them out loud. You can write them on the exhibit. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't say them out loud, you can write it on the exhibit. So write that name on the exhibit. Heutmaker? Yes. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Do you remember the first names of any of these kids who you sexually abused, yes or	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		time I thought it was appropriate, you know. Now I realize it's not, but When in time, Father, did you first realize that what you did to these kids as a priest was a crime that could send you to prison? When in time did you first realize that what you did to any of these kids was a crime that could send you to prison? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question and on foundation grounds, but answer if you can, Father. Well, I never did. I mean, I I thought it was appropriate to wrestle, to hug, you know, someone. I grew up doing that, you know (Indicating). And and, see, I never thought of it as sexual, that's the difference, you know. Myself I'm talking, you know, I never thought of anything as sexual.

- 1 you know, like in football we did all the
- 2 time, you know, and -- or, you know, pretend
- 3 wrestling, you know. I never really wrestled
- 4 with anybody in my life, you know,
- 5 competitively, but just -- we always called it
- 6 horsing around when I was young, you know,
- 7 horsing around, jostling and, you know,
- 8 spraying water. And I always thought it was
- 9 okay. It's only when, you know, there was an
- 10 objection or, you know, the lawsuit and I
- 11 realized, you know, you cannot do the -- do
- 12 anything like that, you know.
- 13 BY MR. ANDERSON:
- **14 Q.** When did you realize or were told by anybody
- 15 that it was wrong or that it was harmful and
- 16 you cannot do that?
- 17 A. Nobody.
- 18 Q. Has any official of the archdiocese, from the
- 19 archbishop that you first were ordained under,
- **20** Byrnes, to Archbishop Roach, to Archbishop
- 21 Flynn or to the current archbishop, Nienstedt,
- or any of those officials working under them,
- 23 from Father O'Connell to Father McDonough,
- ever told you that what you did to these kids
- as a priest was a crime?
- 18

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Have any of the officials of the archdiocese,
- 3 either those identified for you or any others,
- 4 since your ordination and since information
- 5 first surfaced concerning a complaint about
- 6 you in 1969, ever told you -- ever told you
- 7 that you should not do that or repeat that?
- 8 A. No. And -- and --
- 9 Q. So the realization that this was wrong
- basically came to you that made you stop it
- 11 and not based on something else somebody said
- to you, correct?
- 13 A. Yeah, yeah. Nobody in authority, you know,
- 14 and -- (Nods head).
- 15 Q. And as a priest, you've always been under the
- authority of the archbishop, correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And the one that ordained you and all of his
- 19 successors to the present?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And you remain under the authority of the
- 22 current archbishop then?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And you were actually removed or asked to
- resign from active ministry in 2002, correct?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And the archbishop, that was then Archbishop
- 3 Flynn?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And at all times, the archbishop has been your
- 6 boss effectively --
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. -- correct? Did anybody from the archdiocese
- 9 or any of those officials ever suggest to you
- that you could go to jail for what you had
- done to these kids by touching their genitals
- and engaging in sexual contact with them?
- 13 A. No.

18

21

2

11

- 14 Q. So you've never worried about going to jail,
- 15 have you?
- 16 A. No. I really haven't.
 - (Discussion out of the hearing of
 - the court reporter)
- **19** BY MR. ANDERSON:
- 20 Q. Before 2002, had you, Father, ever been
 - restricted or limited in your ministry or
- prevented from being around kids by the
- archbishop or any of the archbishops or any of
- the archbishop's advisors?
- 25 A. No.

- 20
- 1 Q. When was the first time you were ever
 - restricted, if at all, from your ability to be
- 3 around kids as a priest?
- 4 A. Never, no.
- 5 Q. Look at the John Doe list, Exhibit A. And now
- 6 I'll run down the names of those people and
- 7 see if you recognize any of those names
- 8 without stating them --
- 9 A. Without stating the name?
- 10 Q. Without stating the name, but look at the list
 - and then identify by number if you abused any
- of those kids listed as Does 1 through 19 and
- 13 26. And then if you did, state the Doe number
- 14 and then I will ask you. But don't state
- their name. Okay. Do you see the list?
- 16 A. You said a lotta questions there.
- 17 Q. Look at the list on the left-hand side.
- 18 A. Yeah.
- 19 Q. You see Doe numbers, right?
- 20 A. Right.
- 21 Q. Look on the right-hand side, it lines up.
- 22 A. Right, names.
- 23 Q. You see John Doe 1, you see that name?
- 24 A. Uh huh.
- 25 Q. Yes?

Page 17 to 20 of 122

		21			23
1	A.	Yes.	1	A.	No.
2		Okay. And then you see at the bottom, you see	2	Q.	He reports that you took him to your bedroom
3		John Doe 26, yes?	3		at Our Lady of Grace. Do you remember taking
4	A.	Yes.	4		any kids to your bedroom at Our Lady of Grace?
5	Q.	And you see that name to its right? Don't say	5	Α.	No.
6		the name.	6	Q.	Where was your bedroom at Our Lady of Grace?
7	A.	Uh huh.	7	A.	At the rectory.
8	Q.	Yes?	8	Q.	How many priests lived at that rectory?
9		Yes.	9	A.	Two.
10	Q.	Okay. And that is the plaintiff in this case,	10	Q.	Yourself and who else?
11		so don't say his name, but I'll be referring	11	Α.	Custodio, Father Custodio.
12		to him as John Doe 26. Understood?	12	Q.	And Father Custodio was somewhat ill at that
13	Α.	Uh huh.	13		time, was he not, at the time he lived with
14	Q.	Okay. Now, look at those names, Father, and	14		you?
15	٦.	without stating the names, look at and	15	A.	Well, for for a bit, but mostly well most
16		identify the numbers that correspond to the	16		of the time.
17		names of the kids that you remember having	17	Q.	Excuse me, I might have been mistaken. I
18		abused.	18		think it was Baglio that is somewhat ill. Do
19	Α.	(Examining documents) Can I ask something	19		you remember Father Baglio?
20	Α.	first?	20	Α.	Oh, yes.
20 21	0	Sure.	21		Was he at Our Lady of Grace?
22		I'm not always sure what what "abuse"	22		Yes.
23	Λ.	means, see, that's that's where I hesitate,	23		Was he ill?
23 24		Jeff.	24	-	Sometimes.
25	Q.	Let me say abuse for purposes of this question	25	Q.	
		22			24
1		is where you at any time took your hand while	1		Grace?
2		a priest and laid it upon the genitals or the	2	A.	Yes.
3		buttocks of any of these kids who were minors	3	Q.	And where was that in relation to the bedroom
4		while you were a priest.	4		used by Father Custodio?
5	Α.	With clothes on?	1 .		
6	0		5	Α.	No. At Our Lady of Grace Custodio was at
	w.		6	Α.	No. At Our Lady of Grace Custodio was at Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace.
7	Q. A.	Yes.	1		
7 8	Q. Q.	Yes. Yeah, okay.	6		Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace.
7 8 9	Α.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes.	6 7		Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right?
8 9	A. Q.	Yes. Yeah, okay.	6 7 8	Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right?
8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact.	6 7 8 9	Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes.
8 9 10 11	A. Q. A.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay.	6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill
8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact.	6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there
8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes.
8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes correct? Yes.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers,	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes correct? Yes.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct?
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct?
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question. Oh, okay.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct? Yes.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question. Oh, okay. Just give me the numbers.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct? Yes. Do you deny ever taking any kids to your
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question. Oh, okay. Just give me the numbers. Because there's a misspelling, that's why	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct? Yes. Do you deny ever taking any kids to your bedroom at Our Lady of Grace?
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question. Oh, okay. Just give me the numbers. Because there's a misspelling, that's why That's okay. We'll get that corrected.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct? Yes. Do you deny ever taking any kids to your bedroom at Our Lady of Grace? Yes.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question. Oh, okay. Just give me the numbers. Because there's a misspelling, that's why That's okay. We'll get that corrected. Well, 11, 15, and that's it.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct? Yes. Do you deny ever taking any kids to your bedroom at Our Lady of Grace? Yes. John Doe 26 has claimed in this suit that at
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, okay. With or without clothes. Yeah. Yeah. Yeah. We call that sexual contact. Oh, I see. I don't know all the terms. Okay. Now, look at the numbers and see what numbers correspond to the names you can identify as kids you did that to and give me the numbers, if you can. Yeah. Two. Can I say more than a number? I mean Not for this question. Oh, okay. Just give me the numbers. Because there's a misspelling, that's why That's okay. We'll get that corrected. Well, 11, 15, and that's it.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Minnetonka, not Our Lady of Grace. So at Our Lady of Grace, it was Father Baglio that was there, is that right? Uh huh. Yes. And it was Father Baglio that was somewhat ill during the time that you were there Yes. correct? Yes. And he wasn't able to minister very much and do the ministerial duties, so they fell upon your shoulders, correct? Yes. Do you deny ever taking any kids to your bedroom at Our Lady of Grace? Yes. John Doe 26 has claimed in this suit that at the age of 12 or 13, he went to you for

_		25			27
1	Α.	No.	1	Q.	Well, let me see if you have any memory of
2	_	Never?	2	٠.	this. Doe 26 has alleged that you took him,
			3		after he was referred to you by his mother, to
3	Α.	No.			your bedroom and in it you laid your hands
1	Q.	Isn't it a part of your job to counsel those	4		upon his genitals and caused him to have his
•		that seek your aid, comfort, guidance and	5		•
5	_	advice?	6		first orgasm. Do you have any memory of
,	A.	Well, I'm not a counselor. I never, you know,	7		having done that to any kid?
3		for of any kind, professional counselor,	8	Α.	No.
)		you know. Even with adults. Like people	9	_	At any time?
)		would ask for, you know, like marriage	10	Α.	Yes.
ı		counseling, and I would never I'm not a	11	Q.	Do you deny that?
2		counselor-type. And certainly not with young	12	Α.	Yes.
3		people.	13	Q.	He reports that you told him that if he said
ŀ	Q.	Well, let's use a different word. Isn't it	14		anything about that, that he wouldn't be
5		correct that youth would often seek you out	15		believed because he was already in trouble for
3		for help and guidance, spiritual and	16		drinking. Do you remember telling that to any
7		otherwise?	17		kid or this kid?
В	Α.	Well, not not much of anything, yeah. I	18	A.	Nope.
9		was so busy administering, I didn't do	19	Q.	Do you remember a kid being sent to you by his
0		counseling as such.	20		mother because he was in trouble for drinking?
1	Q.	Well, you provided aid and comfort to those in	21	Α.	No.
2	-	need when they sought you out, did you not?	22	Q.	This Doe 26 reports there were the next two
3	Δ	Well, yes.	23	•	times this was repeated when he went to you
4	Q.		24		for problems that he was having, including
5	Œ.	that means busy ministering, does it not?	25		drinking, and that happened two more times.
.5		26			28
1	Δ	Yes.	1		Do you deny that that happened?
2	Q.	And one of the things you did as a minister,	2	Α.	Yes.
3	Œ.	as a reverend, as a Catholic priest, was to	3	Q.	He reports that on two occasions when he had
4		hear confessions?	4		gone to mass alone, you made him go into the
- 5	Α.	Yes.	5		basement of the church/school, into the
_	Q.	That was both of kids and adults, correct?	6		cafeteria. Did you ever take any kids into
6			7		the church/school cafeteria?
7	Α.	Yes.	8	Α.	No.
8	Q.	And they were required to go to you for	9	Q.	Ever?
9		confession, were they not?	`		
0	Α.	Well, I think required is too strong a word.	10	Α.	I can't recall, you know.
1		Nobody had to go to a sacrament. I mean, at	11	Q.	Do you recall this kid or any other kid in or
2	_	least in my ministry that was true.	12		about 1977 while at Our Lady of Grace
^	Q.	•	13	_	expressing concerns that he was gay to you?
3		in your bedroom at the rectory at Our Lady of	14	Α.	No.
			15	Q.	
4		Grace, he was referred to you by his mother			going to tell his parents that he was gay
4 5		for some problems he was having. Do you	16		
4 5 6			16 17		unless you let him touch his genitals (sic).
4 5 6 7		for some problems he was having. Do you	1		unless you let him touch his genitals (sic). Do you deny that?
4 5 6 7 8		for some problems he was having. Do you remember helping some kids for problems they	17	Α.	
4 5 6 7 8	A.	for some problems he was having. Do you remember helping some kids for problems they were having when you were at Our Lady of Grace	17 18		Do you deny that?
4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	for some problems he was having. Do you remember helping some kids for problems they were having when you were at Our Lady of Grace	17 18 19		Do you deny that? I deny it.
4 5 6 7 8 9 20	_	for some problems he was having. Do you remember helping some kids for problems they were having when you were at Our Lady of Grace (Shakes head).	17 18 19 20		Do you deny that? I deny it. He also reports that one of the times you made
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q.	for some problems he was having. Do you remember helping some kids for problems they were having when you were at Our Lady of Grace (Shakes head) and them seeking you out for help?	17 18 19 20 21	Q. A.	Do you deny that? I deny it. He also reports that one of the times you made him perform fellatio on him (sic).
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. A.	for some problems he was having. Do you remember helping some kids for problems they were having when you were at Our Lady of Grace (Shakes head) and them seeking you out for help? No.	17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A.	Do you deny that? I deny it. He also reports that one of the times you made him perform fellatio on him (sic). Not true.

			_		24
	^	29	4	0	31 Did you touch the genitals of kids while you
1	Ų.	He reports that once when he was going to confession, there was an open confession. Did	1 2	Q.	were in the seminary?
2			3	Α.	No.
3		you do open confessions at Our Lady of Grace?	4		Well, what made you start doing it as a
4	Α.	I forget when they kinda started. I may have,	5	Q.	priest?
5	^	yeah. Well	6	Α.	Well, when you said "touching genitals,"
6		And where did you do the open confessions?	7	Λ.	that's what you know, I thought it
7	Α.	Well, you just set up chairs in the church,	8		appropriate to recreate with we were
8		you know, two chairs, and it could be anyplace	9		encouraged, you know, to recreate in different
9	^	in inside the church.	10		sports with the young people. And I did that.
10	Q.	It would be in a private area, but in a room face-to-face as opposed to in a traditional	11		Whether it was playing basketball, throwing
11		confessional booth	12		the football, you know, whatever, the
12	٨		13		different sports, you know, recreation and
13	Α.	Right.	14		that was encouraged, you know. And that was
14	Q.	correct?	15		the good priest, you know, to be seen with the
15	Α.	Right. And he reports that at one time in an open	16		young people and and in those days there
16	Q.	confession, while on the kneeler, you engaged	17		were so many priests that, you know, you
17			18		you could kinda divide things up and but
18		in sexual contact with him. Do you deny that? MR. ENGH: May I lodge an objection?	19		so I played sports, you know, I recreated and
19		By statute, also church canon law, a priest	20		and I was always a teaser, and I liked to
20		cannot reveal what has occurred in a	21		tease, you know, and I I never thought of
21		confession. He's not permitted to do it. If	22		it as sexual, though, you know.
22		he does it, he's violating church law. So I	23	Q.	So when you were in seminary, you became a
23 24		lodge an objection and I instruct him not to	24	٠.	deacon at some point in time
25		answer, even though it may be a public	25	Α.	Yes.
25		30	-		32
		confession, but in this one area of your	1	Q.	correct?
1		questioning, Mr. Anderson, that's problematic.	2	Α.	
3		If you can rephrase it, perhaps, but as it	3		And as a deacon and while in seminary you were
4		stands, I instruct you not to answer because	4		encouraged to recreate with kids, were you
5		it's violating church law and also statutory	5		not, and develop relationships with them?
6		law.	6	A.	Yes, and with adults, of course.
7		MR. ANDERSON: Well, I'll rephrase	7	Q.	
8		that because I can deal with that objection.	8	A.	Yes. Yes.
9		BY MR. ANDERSON:	9	Q.	And you were encouraged to help in their
10	Q.	Did you engage this kid, Doe 26, in sexual	10		formation and development, spiritual and
11		contact while in the sacrament of confession?	11		otherwise?
12	Α.	No.	12	Α.	Uh huh.
13	Q.	Are you aware that it is a canonical crime to	13	Q.	Yes?
14	→.	engage or solicit any sex in the confessional?	14	A.	Yes.
15	A.	Yes.	15	Q.	He can't record an uh huh, huh uh, so you have
16	Q.	When did you learn that?	16		to say yes or no. Okay?
17	Α.	Well, in the seminary, you know.	17	A.	Okay.
18	Q.	He reports that at some point he tried to get	18	Q.	And so during the period of time as a deacon
19	*-	away from you and you followed him. Do you	19		and while in seminary, did you engage in this
20		remember having ever done that to this kid or	20		kind of recreation with youth where you would
21		any other kid while at Our Lady of Grace?	21		have contact with their genitals?
22	A.	No.	22	A.	No.
23		(Discussion out of the hearing of	23	Q.	So what, in your view, made you start engaging
		·	1		the control of the second of the control of the con
24		the court reporter)	24		in recreation with these youth where you would
24 25		the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:	24 25		have contact with their genitals after you

					0.5
		33			35
1		became a priest in 1966? What was it that	1		e always had an attraction to women, I
2		made you start to do that, Father?	2		an, you know. Now, this goes way back,
3	A.	Well, you have to remember, when I was a	3	_	ht, to can I answer? To to the very
4		deacon, you know, I was in Italy and and	4	beg	ginning, you know, high school. I liked
5		there was that was so heavily academic over	5	_	s, dated a bit, felt an attraction there.
6		there and we had no time you're studying	6	And	d, yet, I also wondered about the whole gay
7		all the time in Rome, and so you had no time	7		ng, you know, attraction there, Jeff. And
8		to be with young people or, you know.	8	a	and and yet, what happened in my life,
9	Q.	So do you have any insight into what made you	9	I'm	you know, talking about me, right? And
10		have this kind of sexual contact with youth	10	Ia	lways had to put that to the side because
11		that you've described as wrestling? What made	11	of	priesthood, you know. And I always had to
12		you do that?	12	pus	sh it to the side because I knew I could not
13	A.	No, I don't.	13	de	velop anything and because of celibacy.
14	Q.	You were under a vow of celibate chastity, in	14	An	d, you know, celibacy has dominated my life.
15		other words, to not have any sexual contact,	15	Ιd	on't know if that's a good word, but, you
16		correct?	16	kne	ow, it's governed my life, and but I've
17	A.	Yes.	17	alv	vays felt attraction to ladies, to a to
18	Q.	Is that a way you satisfied your sexual	18	1	o a woman, whoever. I mean, to this day,
19		desires and impulses is to wrestle with these	19	Is	till and dream about Judy, the gal I loved
20		kids and put your hands on their genitals?	20	in l	high school, but could not do anything
21	A.	Yeah, subliminally you mean or I I don't	21	the	ere. And and, yet, I've always also
22		know.	22	ha	ve homosexual feelings and and they
23	Q.	Did it turn you on, Father?	23	be	came more as I think I became more aware
24	Α.	No.	24	of	them as I got older, whereas in high
25	Q.	Did you get erect?	25	scl	nool, you know, way back, 60, 70 years ago
		34			36
1	Α.	34 No.	1	1	36 well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I
1	A.	No.	1 2		**
2		No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual	1	dic	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I
1	A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with	2	dic hig	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in
2 3 4	A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your	2 3	dic hig it's	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ih school now, this may sound funny, but
2 3	A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses?	2 3 4	dic hig it's yo	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give
2 3 4 5	A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your	2 3 4 5	dic hig it's yo Ha	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth
2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or	2 3 4 5 6	dic hiç it's yo Ha of	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Il. I was a senior in high school. And two
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah.	2 3 4 5 6 7	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In's school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Il. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth In I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this Ith mosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this Indool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give Ith a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ith seminarians were talking about this Ith mosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high Ith hool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I was a senior in high senior in high I was a senior in high school. And so I I was a senior in high school. And so I I was a senior in high school. And so I I was a senior in high school. And so I I was a senior in high school. And so I I was a senior in high school.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth In I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this In mosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high In hool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I'm 17, 18 years old. And so I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wc rei up	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in It is school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It is a concrete example, I was at Nazareth III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school, right, Jeff? I did not know what that III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I III. I was a senior in high senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I III. I was a senior in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rel up kn	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in In school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give In a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this In mosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high In hool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I'm 17, 18 years old. And so I I member going back to the library and opening I the dictionary, you know, what is that, you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rei up kn	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this Ithmosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high Ithmool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I'm 17, 18 years old. And so I Ithmember going back to the library and opening Ithe dictionary, you know, what is that, you Ithmow, So what I'm but what I'm saying is, Ithmosexual feelings. I have for some time.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rei up kn yo ho	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give Ith a concrete example, I was at Nazareth II. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. I did not I'm a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high school. And two
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rel up kn yo ho	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give Ith a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ith seminarians were talking about this Ith as a senior in high school about this Ith as a senior in high school and two Ith seminarians were talking about this Ith as a senior in high Ith a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wc rel up kn yo ho do	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this Ithmosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high Ithmool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I'm 17, 18 years old. And so I Ithmember going back to the library and opening Ithe dictionary, you know, what is that, you Ithmow, I do feel bisexual feelings, Ithmosexual feelings. I have for some time.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys? I would fantasize about ladies and men.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rel up kn yo ho An do	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this Ithmosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high Ithmool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I'm 17, 18 years old. And so I Ithmember going back to the library and opening Ithe dictionary, you know, what is that, you Ithmow, I do feel bisexual feelings, Ithmosexual feelings. I have for some time. Ithmosexual feelings.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rei up kn yo ho An do ha	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth II. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And so I was a senior in high III. I was a senior in high school. And that I was a senior in was a to save the senior in high III. I was a senior in was a to save the senior in high III. I was a senior in was a senior in was a to save the senior in high school. And that I was a senior in was a senior in was a true. II. I was a senior in was a true. II. I was a senior in was a true. II. I was a true was a true was a true. II. I was a true w
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys? I would fantasize about ladies and men. Do you consider yourself gay, heterosexual or bisexual?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wc rei up kn yo ho do ha no kn	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give Ith a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ith seminarians were talking about this Ith as a senior in high school about this Ith as a senior in high school about this Ith as a senior in high school and two Ith a senior in high Ith a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys? I would fantasize about ladies and men. Do you consider yourself gay, heterosexual or bisexual? Bisexual.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	dic hig it's yo Ha of ho scl wo rel up kn yo ho An do ha no kn Q. An	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ithe seminarians were talking about this Ithe seminarians were talking at Nazareth Ithe semi
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys? I would fantasize about ladies and men. Do you consider yourself gay, heterosexual or bisexual? Bisexual. And have you always had a sexual attraction to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	dick high it's you had of ho scil work rein up kn you ho had no kn Q. And de the	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth Ill. I was a senior in high school. And two Ith seminarians were talking about this Imosexual. I did not I'm a senior in high Imool, right, Jeff? I did not know what that I'm 17, 18 years old. And so I Imember going back to the library and opening Ith dictionary, you know, what is that, you Inow. So what I'm but what I'm saying is, Ith whow, I do feel bisexual feelings, I have for some time. Ind, yet, women a woman, if I could have In ithe ithe ithe ith it is always thought would make me Ith it is always thought would make me Ith it is always thought would make me Ith it is always the demand of cellbacy, you I think in an earlier deposition you I scribed that you were taught and understood I to your own sexuality and sex drive is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Did you have any sexual contact or sexual activity beyond what you've described with anybody since your ordination to satisfy your sexual impulses? Are you talking about adolescents or Anybody. Who since ordination? Yes. Yeah. How did you satisfy your sexual impulse? By far one thing, masturbation. With any other individual? No. By myself, yeah. In 19 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: When you would masturbate, did you fantasize about kids or adolescents who were boys? I would fantasize about ladies and men. Do you consider yourself gay, heterosexual or bisexual? Bisexual.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	dick high it's you had of ho sci wo rei up kn do had no kn de that professional in the profession in the high prof	well, first of all, the whole gay thing, I In't even hear the word. I was a senior in Ith school now, this may sound funny, but Is true. I was at Nazareth Hall to give It a concrete example, I was at Nazareth III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And two III. I was a senior in high school. And so I III. I was a senior in high III. I was a s

-					
		37			39
1	A.	Well, I would say eating would be in there.	1		having I was holding him like this, you
2	Q.	Okay. That goes with survival.	2		know, chest, stomach, and I do recall
3	A.	Oh, oh, okay. Okay. Yeah.	3		squeezing him and my, you know, finger or fing
4	Q.	The homosexual urges or fantasies that you	4		you know, was a little bit inside the suit,
5		have had, have they been towards post-	5		his suit, whatever he was wearing, yeah, I do
6		pubescent boys?	6		recall that. And I mentioned that to them
7	Α.	Towards men, yeah.	7		afterwards and but I did not, you know, go
8	Q.	What about youth?	8		over to the center and touch his genitals, you
9	A.	No.	9		know (Indicating).
10	Q.	Not at all?	10	Q.	Did you touch the outside of his genitals on
11	A.	No. Not really. No. No.	11		the outside of his swimsuit?
12	Q.	In 1966 was your first assignment to St.	12	A.	Yeah, that's a good question. I don't recall
13		Mark's in St. Paul?	13		that. What I recall is this thing
14	Α.	Yes.	14		(Indicating). That's what I recall. And
15	Q.	And look at the Doe list, Doe number 1. You	15		and I remember talking about that afterwards
16		see that name?	16		to Mr. and Mrs. Heutmaker. But I know for
17	A.	Yes.	17		sure I did not come over, you know, to the
18	Q.	And there are indications that a claim has	18		center. For sure I had my arms around him.
19		been made that you sexually abused or engaged	19		For sure we wrestled a little bit, I remember
20		in sexual contact with Doe 1 when he was,	20		that. But I don't recall on the outside
21		then, 11 years old and you were a priest at	21		(Indicating).
22		St. Mark's. Did you do that to him?	22	Q.	
23	A.	No.	23		wrestling you had learned earlier
24	Q.	Did you wrestle with him?	24	Α.	No.
25	Α.	I don't recall wrestling with him. I I	25	Q.	
		38			40
1		know who it is.	1	A.	Yeah, that's a freaky whatever you that's
2	Q.	Did you wrestle with kids at St. Mark's for	2		just a word.
3		recreation and other reasons as a priest?	3	Q.	Was it your belief that Italian wrestling
4	Α.	I would have to have a name, but	4		included putting the hands on the genitals of
5	Q.	Well, look at that name. Do you deny having	5		the kid you were wrestling with?
6		touched the genitals of Doe 1?	6	Α.	No.
7	A.	Yes.	7	Q.	Is that what you mean?
8	Q.	Do you deny having wrestled with Doe 1?	8	Α.	No. Not really, no.
9	Α.	I don't recall if we played basketball over	9	Q.	What about his friend did you do the
-			4.0		and the same of th
10		there and and whether I ever put my arms	10	^	same thing to
10 11		there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff	11	Α.	No. Not at all.
10 11 12		there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating).	11 12	A. Q.	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch
10 11 12 13	Q.	there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating). Look at Doe 2, you used his name and he went	11 12 13	Q.	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch genitals or wrestle with his friend?
10 11 12 13 14		there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating). Look at Doe 2, you used his name and he went by Jamie, and he has been public, so we can	11 12 13 14	_	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch ; genitals or wrestle with his friend? No. Yeah, I put my arms on I felt so sorry
10 11 12 13 14 15		there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating). Look at Doe 2, you used his name and he went by Jamie, and he has been public, so we can you've already used his name, so I'm not going	11 12 13 14 15	Q. A.	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch ; genitals or wrestle with his friend? No. Yeah, I put my arms on I felt so sorry for .
10 11 12 13 14 15 16		there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating). Look at Doe 2, you used his name and he went by Jamie, and he has been public, so we can you've already used his name, so I'm not going to worry about that, it's Heutmaker. Did you	11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch genitals or wrestle with his friend? No. Yeah, I put my arms on I felt so sorry for . Well, if you said no, is that your answer?
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q.	there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating). Look at Doe 2, you used his name and he went by Jamie, and he has been public, so we can you've already used his name, so I'm not going to worry about that, it's Heutmaker. Did you did you touch his genitals?	11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch ; genitals or wrestle with his friend? No. Yeah, I put my arms on I felt so sorry for . Well, if you said no, is that your answer? You deny having touched or making any
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q.	there and and whether I ever put my arms around him, I don't recall that, Jeff (Indicating). Look at Doe 2, you used his name and he went by Jamie, and he has been public, so we can you've already used his name, so I'm not going to worry about that, it's Heutmaker. Did you	11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	No. Not at all. Did you make any attempt to touch genitals or wrestle with his friend? No. Yeah, I put my arms on I felt so sorry for . Well, if you said no, is that your answer? You deny having touched or making any attempt to touch

genitals?

Q. Do you deny touching his genitals?

23 A. Now, let me think, I have to think what --

this is Heutmaker. Yeah, I do not recall

touching his suit on the outside. I do recall

20

24

21 A. No.

22

23

24

25 Q.

20 Q. Well --

sorry for

time with Jamie.

21 A. I -- I touched his shoulders getting out of

Well, let's talk about the physical contact

the swimming pool area (Indicating). I felt

because I -- I spent the

		41			43
1		that you had with Tell us what	1	Α.	Yes.
2		physical contact you had with	2	Q.	You continued to minister at St. Mark's to the
3	A.	Just (Indicating).	3		parents and the kids, correct?
4	Q.	Did you wrestle with him?	4	A.	Yes.
5	A.	I don't recall that at all. All I	5	Q.	And you continued to recreate with kids by
6	Q.	Were you in the pool with him	6		wrestling with them as you had before
7	Α.	Yes	7	A.	Yes.
8	Q.	or at Lake Nokomis?	8	Q.	correct? And then
9	Α.	Yes.	9		(Discussion out of the hearing of
10	Q.	Did you lay your hand upon any part of his	10		the court reporter)
11		swimsuit?	11		BY MR. ANDERSON:
12	Α.	Not that I can recall.	12	Q.	Who met with you or brought to your attention
13	Q.	has claimed that you did do that, lay	13		the fact that this report had been made about
14	٠.	your hands upon him and his genitals. Do you	14		your conduct? Who at the archdiocese?
15		know why he would make such a claim if you	15	Α.	Who contacted me?
16		hadn't?	16	Q.	Yes. You had learned a complaint had been
17	Α.	No, I don't. I basically ignored him, you	17		made
18	, · · ·	know.	18	Α.	Yeah.
19	Q.	Father, you're aware that reports were made to	19	Q.	about you and two kids, right, by the
20	u.	parents and Jamie's parents, are you	20		parents?
21		not?	21	Α.	Yeah, there was no report like an official
22	Α.	Yes.	22		report, you know.
23	Q.	And after it was reported to their parents,	23	Q.	Well, a complaint was verbally communicated.
24	G(I	who brought that information to you and how	24		Yeah. Yeah. Bill Kenney met with me to talk
25		did you learn that a complaint had been made	25		about the change of assignment to Our Lady of
		42			44
1		that you had sexually touched these kids?	1		Grace.
1	Α.	that you had sexually touched these kids? I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it	1 2	Q.	
2	A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it		Q.	Grace. And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop
3	A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or	2	Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was
2 3 4	Α.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted	2	Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop
2 3 4 5	Α.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I	2 3 4		And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when
2 3 4	A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted	2 3 4 5	Α.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right.
2 3 4 5 6 7	A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I	2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust?
2 3 4 5 6	Α.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it.	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q. A.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q. A.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Α.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened? With what?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences between Monsignor Gilligan and myself. And so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened? With what? After a report was made by the parents that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences between Monsignor Gilligan and myself. And so we talked about that for a bit and they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened? With what? After a report was made by the parents that you had touched their boys, what happened to you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences between Monsignor Gilligan and myself. And so we talked about that for a bit and they mentioned
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened? With what? After a report was made by the parents that you had touched their boys, what happened to you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences between Monsignor Gilligan and myself. And so we talked about that for a bit and they mentioned Were you aware that Gilligan had also received
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened? With what? After a report was made by the parents that you had touched their boys, what happened to you? Oh. Nothing.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences between Monsignor Gilligan and myself. And so we talked about that for a bit and they mentioned Were you aware that Gilligan had also received the report? We never talked about it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A.	I had a wedding for Jamie's sister, I think it was, and she canceled I was on a trip or some place and I came back and she wanted another priest to do her wedding. So, then, I called the Heutmakers up and then they wanted me to come over and that's when they we talked about it. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: So what do you remember having happened, then, once you learned a report had been made about you having touched the boys? I missed the first part. What happened? With what? After a report was made by the parents that you had touched their boys, what happened to you? Oh. Nothing. Did anybody scold you, reprimand you,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A.	And did he meet with you to tell you he was acting under the authority of the archbishop when Right he met with you, I trust? Yes. And did he tell you the archbishop had learned of the report and was considering reassigning you because of it? I forget the words. I mean, he mentioned just mentioned the Heutmaker thing because Monsignor Gilligan and I were not always getting along in terms of the general stuff in the parish, so so, you know, they wanted me to move because of that, the differences between Monsignor Gilligan and myself. And so we talked about that for a bit and they mentioned Were you aware that Gilligan had also received the report? We never talked about it.

- 1 Gilligan and because of what had been reported
- to the parents and the complaint made by them?
- 3 A. Yes.
- **4 Q.** And you were, then, assigned out of St.
- 5 Mark's --
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. -- sometime after that by the archbishop,
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- **10 Q.** And it was Kenney, under the authority of the
- 11 archbishop, that discussed that with you,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- **14 Q.** Did Kenney at that time ask you if you had
- touched the boys inappropriately?
- 16 A. We never talked about it, yeah.
- 17 Q. So he didn't ask?
- 18 A. Right.
- **19 Q.** Did he ask you if you had sexual thoughts
- 20 about boys or fantasies about youth at that
- 21 time?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Did he suggest to you that to touch boys as
- 24 had been reported by these parents would be
- 25 against the law or a crime?

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. So you continued as a priest as you had before
- 3 and were assigned by the then archbishop to
- 4 Our Lady of Grace?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And that assignment was effective in 1969, not
- 7 long after these reports were made, right?
- 8 A. I think I came to Our Lady of Grace in 1970,
- 9 but early -- January, 1970.
- 10 Q. Did the archbishop or any of the other
- officials besides Kenney talk to you about
- this problem?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Did you see it as a problem then?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Was anybody else told about why you were moved
- out of St. Mark's or the circumstances of you
- having been moved from St. Mark's to Our Lady
- 19 of Grace?
- 20 A. I missed that first part.
- 21 Q. Let me ask you this. What was the reason
- given for your assignment out of St. Mark's to
- Our Lady of Grace to the parishioners?
- 24 A. To St. Mark's parishioners?
- 25 Q. Yes.

- 1 A. I don't know what they were told.
- Q. What time of year was that that that --
- 3 A. Well, I thought --
- **4 Q.** -- you believe that was made?
- 5 A. I thought I went to Our Lady of Grace January
- 6 of '70.
- 7 Q. Did Kenney, when you met with him, tell you to
- 8 stop doing what you had done that caused the
- 9 complaint to have been made?
- 10 A. No.

12

- 11 Q. And when you were sent to Our Lady of Grace,
 - you continued to recreate with youth there as
- you had at St. Mark's, correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Including wrestling with them, correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And look at Exhibit A, Doe 4. Do you see that
- 18 name, Doe 4?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Did you wrestle with that kid at Our Lady of
- 21 Grace?
- 22 A. No. I don't know.
- 23 Q. Do you see --
- 24 A. Well --
- 25 Q. Did you wrestle with that kid at any time?

48

- 1 A. Well, I'm trying to -- this is --
- 2 Q. While you were a priest at Our Lady --
- 3 A. -- a parishioner? This is a parishioner?
- **4 Q.** Well, actually, you can see the name.
- 5 A. Yeah, that's why --
- 6 Q. So it can be either a parishioner or non-
- 7 parishioner. My question to you is, did you
- 8 engage in this wrestling with Doe 4 the same
- 9 way you had with Doe 2 and 3?
- 10 A. Well, 2 and 3 were different.
- 11 Q. I know.
- 12 A. Oh.
- 13 Q. Well, they're different people, but did --
- 14 A. No.

- 15 Q. -- you do the same kind of thing to Doe 4 that
- 16 you did to 2 and 3 or --
- 17 A. But 2 and 3 is different. We talked about
 - that already. And you're putting them
- 19 together.
- 20 Q. Did you do the same thing to Doe 4 as you did
- to Doe 2, that is, Jamie?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Did you engage in any sexual contact with Doe
- 24 4?
- 25 A. No.

		AQ			51
1	Q.	49 None at all?	1		as to the correct spelling of the name.
2	Α.	(Shakes head).	2	Α.	
3		You have to answer audibly.	3	Q.	Yeah, don't state what it is, but write it on
4	Α.	No.	4		the typewritten Exhibit A. Just don't state
5		Okay. Did you have any sexual impulses or	5		the name.
6	Œ.	attraction to Doe 4?	6		THE WITNESS: (Indicating) Is that
_	Α.	No.	7		what he wants?
7 8		Look at Doe 5. Did you engage in any kind of	8		MR. ENGH: Yes.
_	Q.	contact with Doe 5 that you had with Jamie at	9	Α.	Okay.
9		St. Mark's?	10		BY MR. ANDERSON:
10	Α.	Not at all.	11	Q.	So referring to Doe 11, then, what did you do
11	_	Do you deny any sexual contact with him, that	12	~.	to him? Was he 11 years old at that time?
12	Q.		13	Α.	Maybe about.
13		is, the touching of his genitals, wrestling or	14		What did you do?
14		anything else outside his clothing at any	15	Α.	We were at the seminary and I forget what
15		time?	16	Λ.	sport we played, basketball or I forget,
16	_	I whoop. I can't say the name, right?	1		but then we went into the weight room, did
17	Q.	Correct.	17		some some machine stuff there and then w
18	Α.	I	18		
19	Q.	You can say you did or you didn't.	19		just rested on the mat. There was some
20		No. Nothing with 5.	20		wrestling mats there. And then I put put
21	Q.	Look at number 6. Did you engage in any	21		my arm around him and he's like this, you
22		sexual contact or wrestling as you've	22		know, and I touched the upper part of his
23		described it with 6?	23		buttocks for two seconds or whatever. And I
24	Α.	No.	24		never touched the genitals on the outside,
25	Q.	Look at the name 7, did you engage in any	25		much less the inside, so but I do remember
		50			52
1		sexual contact or wrestling as you have	1	_	you know, what I said, yeah (Indicating).
2		J			
3		described it with 7?	2		Was that for your own sexual purpose?
	A.	No.	3	A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing.
4	Q.	No. Do you recognize the name?	3 4	A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on?
4 5	Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big	3 4 5	A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No.
4 5 6	Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not	3 4 5 6	A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual
	Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any	3 4 5	A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose?
6	Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not	3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as
6 7	Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any	3 4 5 6 7	A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean
6 7 8	Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8?	3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid?
6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No.
6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No.
6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No. Write down the name of the kid on your list
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No. Write down the name of the kid on your list and write it down as, we'll call it, Doe 20,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 10? No. Look at Doe 11. Did you engage you did	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No. Write down the name of the kid on your list
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 11. Did you engage you did tell us that you did engage in some kind of	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No. Write down the name of the kid on your list and write it down as, we'll call it, Doe 20,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 10? No. Look at Doe 11. Did you engage you did tell us that you did engage in some kind of contact with Doe 11, correct?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No. Write down the name of the kid on your list and write it down as, we'll call it, Doe 20, and we'll want to keep that name confidential,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. Do you recognize the name? I recognize the last name, it was a big family, so I'm not Okay. Look at Doe 8. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 8? No. Look at Doe 9. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 9? No. Look at Doe 10. In 19 early 1970s, did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with Doe 10? No. Look at Doe 11. Did you engage you did tell us that you did engage in some kind of contact with Doe 11, correct? Yes, but Okay. The name is misspelled.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	I did not consider it any sexual thing. Did it turn you on? No. Why did you do it if it wasn't for a sexual purpose? Well, I just I just don't see wrestling as sexual. I mean Did you make a settlement with this kid? No. Are you aware that a claim was made? No. Have you made any settlements with any of these kids? Here (Indicating)? Yes. (Examining documents) No. Write down the name of the kid on your list and write it down as, we'll call it, Doe 20, and we'll want to keep that name confidential, so I will ask you not to state the name of the

_	_				55
		53	1		time frame of the early 1970s while you were
1	A.	Yeah.	2		at Our Lady of Grace and specifically in 1973.
2	^	BY MR. ANDERSON: The name of the individual with whom you made	3		Let's see. 1972, 1973, and I think I had
3	Ų.		4		asked you last about Doe 10 and then Doe 11
4		a settlement. MR. ENGH: May I lodge an objection?	5		and I'm now at Doe 12.
5		MR. ANDERSON: Yes.	6		Look at Doe 12. Did you engage Doe
6		MR. ENGH: The objection is, we've	7		12 in any sexual contact or wrestling as
7		disclosed in discovery there was a settlement,	8		you've described it?
8 9		the nature of the settlement was confidential	9	Α.	•
10		and by the terms as I've read the settlement	10		Look at Doe 13. In 1973, '74, did you engage
11		is that it could not be disclosed.	11		in any sexual contact with Doe 13 or wrestling
12		MR. ANDERSON: But this is under	12		as you've described it?
13		seal by a court order.	13	A.	No.
14		MR. ENGH: The entire deposition is	14	Q.	In 1976, it appears that you were assigned to
15		under seal.	15		Immaculate Heart of Mary in Minnetonka and you
16		MR. ANDERSON: No. But this	16		were a co-pastor there with Father Custodio
17		particular exhibit and the identities of these	17		I think it's Custodio, correct?
18		particular people are by stipulation in this	18	A.	Yes.
19		deposition under a complete seal.	19	Q.	Why were you reassigned from Our Lady of Grace
20		MR. ENGH: Well, I'll lodge my	20		to Immaculate Heart of Mary? Was it because
21		objection, but so that we don't have to come	21		of something that had happened with one of
22		back	22		these kids like at St. Mark's?
23		MR. ANDERSON: Sure.	23	A.	No.
24		MR. ENGH: I preserve my	24	Q.	What time of year was the assignment?
25		objection for future litigation, should we	25	A.	June.
		54			56
1			1	Q.	
1 2		54 have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood.	1 2	Q.	56 Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they?
		54 have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving		Q.	56 Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right.
2		54 have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that	2	_	56 Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the
3		have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the	2 3	Α.	56 Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady
2 3 4		have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may	2 3 4 5 6	Α.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not
2 3 4 5		have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct?
2 3 4 5 6		have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got the first name.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the kids and do pretty much the same things you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got the first name. MR. ANDERSON: Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the kids and do pretty much the same things you had done with the kids that you had at your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got the first name. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. ENGH: Maybe after the break we	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the kids and do pretty much the same things you had done with the kids that you had at your earlier parishes?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got the first name. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. ENGH: Maybe after the break we can look at it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the kids and do pretty much the same things you had done with the kids that you had at your earlier parishes? In general, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got the first name. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. ENGH: Maybe after the break we can look at it. MR. ANDERSON: Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the kids and do pretty much the same things you had done with the kids that you had at your earlier parishes? In general, yes. And you believed it was innocent conduct, not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A.	have it MR. ANDERSON: Understood. MR. ENGH: and without waiving any confidentiality that he's promised on that agreement, you may put the name of the individual down there, Father, so that we may progress on the discovery rather than come back. (Writing name) I forget the last name. MR. ENGH: If you know the name, write the name. If you don't know the last name, you can't write it, but Can't think of it. BY MR. ANDERSON: We'll have you write it later and maybe counsel can help you at that time. We'll have you write it later. MR. ENGH: For the record, he's got the first name. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. ENGH: Maybe after the break we can look at it. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Assignments are usually made in June, aren't they? More of 'em, right. The assignment that had been made by the archbishop of you from St. Mark's to Our Lady of Grace, however, was made in December, not the ordinary time of assignments, correct? Correct. That was because of the complaint that had been made and the concern around it? I think so. Okay. And so the assignment to Immaculate Heart of Mary, in any case, didn't have anything to do with a complaint, as far as you know, correct? Right. And then when you were there, did you continue to wrestle with the kids, recreate with the kids and do pretty much the same things you had done with the kids that you had at your earlier parishes? In general, yes.

-		F7			59
1	Α.	57 Yes.	1		there. I had my hands on his waist like this
2		And you now know it wasn't innocent conduct,	2		and and I know I put my arms around him.
3	Œ.	don't you?	3		And, like I say, all kindsa stuff was going
4	Α.	I know it's now inappropriate, yes.	4		on. It was a busy place, you know, it's a
• 5		Well, do you know that it does harm to kids	5		swimming pool. It was. And I would let go of
	Q.	over whom you have control, over whom you have	6		him, you know, a kid would try to take me
) -			7		down I mean by taking down, just, you know,
7		a position of trust, over whom you have a	8		what I call horsing around, you know. And so,
B		special position of power and that when you	9		I mean, I would let go of 15 I would let go
9		engage them in the conduct that you did, it			of 15, somebody comes on top of me, right?
)		confuses them and causes them harm? Do you	10		And and he never moved away. You know,
1	_	know that, Father?	11		
2	Α.	I've come to realize that, yeah.	12		kids would come and go, you know, but 15 never
3	Q.	When did you realize that?	13		did.
4	Α.	There was no magic date, you know, just	14		And but but I did have my arms
5		gradually, you know.	15		around him like this on his sides. I did put
3	Q.	While at Immaculate Heart of Mary and when you	16		my arms around him in front and and at some
7		were assigned there, was anybody there, either	17		I touched him on the outside, never the
В		your fellow pastors or the staff, told about	18		inside of the suit, not the inside of the
9		the allegations that had been made against you	19		suit. And and at some point, you know, I
0		earlier concerning the kids at St. Mark's?	20		thought, does does he have an erection?
1	A.	Not that I can recall.	21		And and that was it. I was surprised and
2	Q.	That had always been kept kind of secret and	22		(Indicating).
3		on the down low, hadn't it?	23	Q.	And this is a teenage boy, correct?
4	Α.	Yes.	24	A.	Yes.
5	Q.	And so while at Immaculate Heart, then, look	25	Q.	And you had brought him to the seminary on
		58			60
1		at Doe 14. Did you engage Doe 14 in some	1		that day to recreate with him?
2		sexual contact or wrestling as you've	2	A.	See, I don't recall
3		described it while you were pastor or	3	Q.	Or he was at the seminary.
4		co-pastor	4	A.	He was at the seminary. I recall I took him
5	Α.	No. I touched his shoulders, I remember, once	5		home and I don't recall taking him there,
6		and that was it.	6		though. I don't I don't know how that
7	Q.	Did you wrestle with him?	7		what happened there.
8	Α.	No.	8	Q.	Okay. And anything else sexual happen?
9	Q.	In 1977, tell us what you did to Doe 15, which	9	Α.	No.
0	٠.	has now been publicly self-disclosed as Al	10	Q.	Now, look at Doe list number 16 and the name.
1		Michaud.	11		Did you engage in sexual contact with him in
2	A.	What happened?	12		1977 or '78 when he was 11 years old, either
3	Q.	What you did to him.	13		sexual contact or the kind of wrestling you
4	A.	Yeah, right. Well, we were at the seminary	14		described?
5	Λ.	and at the swimming pool and a whole bunch of	15	Α.	No.
		people, I don't know how many, 20, 25, a lotta	16		Look at Doe 17. In 1977 or '78, did you
6		people, and I'm tired. This is AM, right?	17	-d.	engage in sexual contact with him or the kind
7	0	•	18		of wrestling as you've described?
8	Q.	Yes. Anyway, I had my arms around him in my	19	Α.	No.
9	Α.		20	Q.	Did you do anything with any of these Does
0		hold that I told you about before, my famous		w.	like you had with Doe 15 where they got an
!1		hold, and kids were coming and going. This	21		·
22		was a Boy Scout thing, you know. And they	22	٨	erection?
		were trying to dunk me, spraying water in my	23	Α.	No.
			24	Q.	At this point in time in your sexual
23 24 25		face, I was spraying water in their face and what's the number? And 15 was right	25		experience or wrestling experience with all of

		04			63
		• 61	1	Α.	No.
1		the kids we've identified, had any of the	2		Have you ever heard that?
2		other kids gotten erections besides Doe 15,	3	Α.	No.
3		AM? All these names?	4	Q.	Have you ever heard that Archbishop Roach or
4	Α.		5	ω.	anybody at the Chancery received a letter from
5	Q.	So far, yeah.	6		Doe 26 reporting sexual abuse by you of him as
6	Α.	Yeah, not that I can recall.	7		a youth?
7	Q.	Did you get an erection?	8	Α.	No.
8	Α.	No.	9	Q.	
9	Q.	Never?	10	GG.	removed from St. Mark's for the reasons you've
10	Α.	Nope.	11		described and sent to Our Lady of Grace, did
11	Q.	In 1979, did you engage in wrestling with or	12		any archdiocesan officials discuss with you
12		any sexual contact with Doe 18?			concerns about your relationships to or
13	Α.	No.	13		
14	Q.	In 1981 or '82, did you engage in sexual	14	Δ.	conduct with youth?
15		contact or wrestling as you described it with	15	Α.	I I understand your question I think
16	_	Doe 19? What were you going to say about 18?	16		understand your question. I never I never
17	A.	Yeah. I'm I'm trying to get the names	17		talked to anybody in authority that's what
18		here. Remember what can I go back a little	18	_	you're talking about?
19		bit?	19	_	Yes.
20	Q.	•	20	Α.	Jeff, about any of this.
21	Α.	Well, I'm just trying to figure I forget, I	21	_	Okay.
22		cannot say the name.	22	Α.	The archbishops, I mean well
23	Q.	Just use the number.	23	Q.	What about Father McDonough?
24	Α.	Yeah. Before I said about touching the	24	Α.	Okay. Yeah. I was thinking of bishops and
25		shoulders, you know, of when you mentioned	25	Q.	Okay.
					0.4
		62		^	64
1		4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of	1	Α.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we
2		4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18.	2	A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the
2	Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay.	3	A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation,
2 3 4	A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay?	2 3 4	A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them
2 3 4 5	A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right?	2 3 4 5	A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you
2 3 4 5 6	A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different	2 3 4 5 6		Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know.
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14,	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q. A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No. Okay. Look at Doe 19 then. Did you engage in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints being lodged with staff members that worked
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Okay? Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No. Okay. Look at Doe 19 then. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints being lodged with staff members that worked with you or for you at any of the parishes
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No. Okay. Look at Doe 19 then. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 19?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints being lodged with staff members that worked with you or for you at any of the parishes about your conduct towards the youth?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No. Okay. Look at Doe 19 then. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 19? No. I I don't know this name.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints being lodged with staff members that worked with you or for you at any of the parishes about your conduct towards the youth? No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No. Okay. Look at Doe 19 then. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 19? No. I I don't know this name. At some point in time, did you learn that John	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints being lodged with staff members that worked with you or for you at any of the parishes about your conduct towards the youth? No. Are you aware of rumors going around about you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	4 when you mentioned 14, I was thinking of 18. Okay. Okay. Because of the similarity of names, right? Yeah well, and they're two different people, but but nothing happened with 14, but I did touch the shoulder shoulders and kidded around with 18, but I got What time was that? Oh, I don't know. That's okay. I don't know. What assignment were you at when that happened? It's so long ago. Did you wrestle with him? No. No. Okay. Look at Doe 19 then. Did you engage in any sexual contact or wrestling as you've described it with 19? No. I I don't know this name.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yeah, because I went for evaluations, but we never I guess that was really the the main thing, they sent me to get an evaluation, you know, but it I didn't talk to them about it, I talked to the evaluators, you know. Right. Yeah. So are you aware of any other reports made to the archbishop, besides the 1969 report of the two moms? I don't understand the question. Are you aware of any reports going to the archdiocese, besides the reports that you Oh, the '69. mom made in 1969? Yeah. No. Are you aware of any reports or complaints being lodged with staff members that worked with you or for you at any of the parishes about your conduct towards the youth? No.

- 1 A. No. It never got back to me, no.
- 2 Q. Do you have any knowledge that in 1987, the
- 3 mothers that had made the original complaint,
- Jamie's mother being one of them, met with
- 5 archdiocese officials about you? Do you have
- 6 any knowledge of that?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. You did say that at some point in time you
- **9** were sent by the archdiocese and those in --
- some officials to be evaluated, is that right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. What year was that, Father?
- 13 A. Okay. Let me think now. The year. Oh, I
- 14 think I know. '87, I think.
- **15 Q.** Okay. And what were you told about why you
- were being sent and by whom? Tell us the
- 17 circumstances. How did that come up? What
- 18 happened?
- 19 A. How did it come up? Well, I don't know what
- 20 went on at the Chancery, you know, I wasn't
- 21 part of that, you know. So I don't know that
- 22 history at all.
- 23 Q. What were you told?
- 24 A. Oh, I got -- I got -- yeah, right, exactly,
- 25 Jeff. Who called me?

- 1 Q. Was it Father O'Connell?
- 2 A. Well, he would have been the one because he
- 3 was the vicar general then.
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 5 A. And it wasn't the bishop or the archbishop, it
- 6 was Mike and -- oh, yeah, now I remember,
- 7 yeah. And they just said, you know, they did
- 8 some review, Mike said something like this, I
- 9 -- don't quote me, I don't know the exact
- 10 words, you know, and -- I have a bad throat.
- 11 Q. That's okay.
- 12 A. But, yeah, I remember now. And I got a call
- 13 from Michael and he said, "Jerry, we -- we'd
- 14 like you to do an evaluation." And so I did,
- 15 I mean --
- 16 Q. Okay. So let's just make sure we're talking
- about the same thing at the same time. You
- said the year was 1987?
- 19 A. I think so.
- 20 Q. You're contacted by the then vicar general,
- 21 Michael O'Connell?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you know that he's acting under the
- 24 authority of then Archbishop Roach, correct?
- **25 A. Yes.** 17 of 31 sheets

- 1 Q. Okay. And when he contacts you under the
- 2 authority of Archbishop Roach, he tells you
- 3 that he'd like to have an evaluation done of
- 4 you, correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- **6 Q.** He also imparts to you that some problem has
- 7 arisen that would cause him to be concerned
- 8 enough to have this evaluation done, correct?
- 9 A. (No response).
- 10 Q. Did he tell you what it was?
- 11 A. Now, see, I forget that part, if -- I --
- 12 Q. Did he give you any clue that there was a
- 13 concern --
- 14 A. Well, that's why --
- 15 Q. -- about you posing a danger of harm to the
- 16 kids?
- 17 A. Yeah.
- 18 Q. Did he clue you in on that?
- 19 A. Well, that's -- that's not what he said, I
- 20 mean --
- 21 Q. I know. But what did he say, then --
- 22 A. Well, yeah --
- 23 Q. -- about the reason that he wanted you to have
- 24 an evaluation done?
- 25 A. I forget what he said. I mean, that they were

68

- going over records or something or -- I forget
 - what he said. All I remember is what
- 3 happened, I mean --
- 4 Q. Okay. Before he said that to you in 1987
 - under the authority of the archbishop, had you
- 6 ever gotten any counseling or been required to
- 7 get any counseling or therapy by the
- 8 archdiocese?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Had you ever received any?
- 11 A. No.

2

- 12 Q. Okay. And you were sent someplace to have
- this evaluation done by the archbishop through
- 14 Father O'Connell, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And that was to Servants of the Paraclete?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you knew that that was a facility in New
- 19 Mexico, correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And you went down there for this assessment,
- 22 did you not?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And when you did, you also knew that the
- 25 archdiocese officials, that is, Father

22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 26 down there, were you not? 27 A. Yes. 28 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?						
at the Servants of Paraclete? 3 A. Yes. 5 Q. And that they were free to ask the people at the Servants of Paraclete questions about the assessment and about your fitness and about you history and anything else they needed to know, correct? 10 A. Uh huh. Yes. 11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? 13 giving that up, correct? 14 M.R. ERGHI: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? 19 M.R. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 21 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 22 A. Who was free? 23 had, correct? 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete, A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocess that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 11 A. Were free to 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 14 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and 15 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 16 A. Right. Right. 27 Q. And so 28 MR. REBRESON: You went to take a brown and there was a torus and to the place?" 28 A. Yesh. 29 Q. And so 20 MR. REBRESON: You went to take a brown and then well ask then the don't have on the point of the place?" 29 A. Yesh. 29 Q. MR so 29 MR. REBRESON: You went to take a brown and then for It realized that we don't have on the John Doe 20 at the bottom and then well ask then in the I realized that we			69			
at the Servants of Paraclete? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And that they were free to ask the people at the Servants of Paraclete questions about the assessment and about your fitness and about your fistory and anything else they needed to know, correct? 6 A. Uh huh. Yes. 10 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were ging that up, correct? 11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were ging that up, correct? 12 MR. RADERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 13 By MR. ANDERSON: 14 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete whatever information the Servants of Paraclete. 15 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 16 Q. Olday. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 17 Yes. 18 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 19 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 10 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 10 Q. And so Hall, weah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, wit was because of that whole topic, you know, and — 18 Q. The records look like they show about five know, and — 19 Q. And so — 20 Q. And so — 21 A. Yesh. 22 MR. ANBERSON: Yell, when to take a short break? 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Wee, and so when you were down there, were you look? 25 MR. ANDERSON: One of the private free to get whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 26 Q. Old you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 27 A. Yesh. 28 MR. ANBERSON: You were down there, were you look? 29 A. Yesh. 20 Q. Old you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 20 Q. Old you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 21 A. Yesh. 22 Q. Old you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Wh	1		O'Connell and the archbishop, would get	1		
4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And that they were free to ask the people at 5 the servants of Paraclete questions about the 6 the servants of Paraclete questions about the 7 assessment and about your fitness and about 8 your history and anything else they needed to 9 know, correct? 10 A. Uh huh. Yes. 10 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of 11 medical privilege, you knew that you were 12 glying that up, correct? 13 MR. ERGNE: I object to the form of 14 medical privilege is given up in a limited 15 medical privilege is given up in a limited 16 medical privilege is given up in a limited 17 sense to the archbishop and his staff. 18 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the 19 the question and see what he says. 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the 21 whatever information the Servants of Paraclete 22 whatever information was 23 gamered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Get access to whatever information was 26 Q. Ala wight. Right. 27 Q. Get access to whatever information was 28 gamered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 29 Q. Get access to whatever information was 30 gamered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 40 A. Yes. 51 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 52 you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 11 A. Were free to 12 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 14 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and 16 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 17 A. Right. Right. 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Wideo record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a breath of the place of the place? 26 When you asked about your sexual history by the place of the place of t	2		reports from the assessment done by the people	2		
5 Q. And that they were free to ask the people at the Servants of Paraclete questions about the sassesment and about your filtens and about your history and anything else they needed to your history and anything else they needed to know, correct? 9 Do list, Tid like to write that on there and then we'll ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then we'll ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then we'll ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then we'll ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then we'll ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then we'll ask him, so I'm going to write that on there in the Ith on the John Doe and Ith then put a name next to it on the John Doe Illist on Exhibit A. I'm showing that to counsel. 15 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 16 WR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 17 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 18 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 20 Mr. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 21 MR. ANDERSON: Well and the archdiocese. 22 Whoto was free? 23 Mr. ANDERSON: Yell well well and the archdiocese. 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 26 Paraclete facility. You knew that was a treatment facility that you were being sent 27 A. Yes. 28 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual of the archdiocese that it had to do with you heing a risk of harm by reason of sexual of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at O'Ur Lady of Grace, at St. Marik's or any other parish?" Did they	3		at the Servants of Paraclete?	3		hour-and-a-half. You want to take a short
6 the Servants of Paraclete questions about the assessment and about your fitness and about to your history and anything else they needed to know, correct? 10 A. Uh huh. Yes. 11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? 14 MR_ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. 18 MR_ANDERSON: given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. 19 The question and see what he says. 20 EY What Was free? 21 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 22 A. Who was free? 23 A. Who was free? 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 26 Q. Get access to whatever information was gamered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 27 You understood that they were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official or of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? 20 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 21 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 22 A. Who neved free to any official or the archdiocese that it had a you know, clue that, you know, and ———————————————————————————————————	4	A.	Yes.	4		
assessment and about your fitness and about your history and anything else they needed to know, correct? A. Uh huh. Yes. In other words, if you had some kind of emidical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. By MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. By MR. ANDERSON: Q. Q. What what was the respective to the form of the question and see what he says. A. Who was free? A. Who was free? A. Who was free? Q. Gat access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. A. Yes. Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell and the archbishop, of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete archibes being a risk of harm by reason of sexual sonduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and — Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and — MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a video record at 11:15 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a vice and then well ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then well ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then well ask him, so I'm going to write that on there and then well ask him, so I'm going to write that on there. I plut John Doe 18th control the hear will then well ask him, so I'm going to write that on there. I plut John Doe 18th control the hear new list on their bids him, so I'm going to write that on there and then well ask him, so I'm going to write	5	Q.	And that they were free to ask the people at	5		
that I realized that we don't have on the John know, correct? A. Uh huh. Yes. 10 A. Uh huh. Yes. 11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? 14 MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. 18 MR. ANDERSON: well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 YMR. ANDERSON: 20 Way MR. ANDERSON: 21 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 24 A. Who was free? 25 A. Who was free? 26 Q. Eather O'Connell and the archdiocese. 27 To 1 A. Were free to you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you sheing a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 27 A. Weah. Q. Okay. 28 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, it was because	6		the Servants of Paraclete questions about the	6		
9 Now, correct? 10 A. Uh huh. Yes. 11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? 13 giving that up, correct? 14 MR. ENGH. I: Object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited medical privilege is given up	7		assessment and about your fitness and about	7		
10 A. Un hub. Yes. 11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were a giving that up, correct? 13 giving that up, correct? 14 MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archibishop and his staff. 16 medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archibishop and his staff. 17 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 19 MR. ANDERSON: Well ask him, so I'm going to write that on there. I put John Doe 20 at the bottom and then put a fine put a menex to it on the John Doe list on there. I put John Doe 20 at the bottom and then put a put a limited to nthere. I put John Doe 20 at the bottom and then put a put a limited to nthere. I put John Doe 20 at the bottom and then put a put a limited to nthere. I put John Doe 20 at the bottom and then put a put a limited to nthere. I put John Doe 20 at the bottom and then put a limited course. I list on Exhibit A. I'm showing that to counsel. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 11:15 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. All right, Father. I direct your attention back to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell and the authority of the archibicses of the archibicses at the sort of the put authority of the archibicses of the archibicses at the was a treatment facility that you were being sent 14 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you dotd by Father O'Connell or any official of the archibicsees sit down with you and say to you. "Father, tell usery thing you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grac	8		your history and anything else they needed to	8		
11 Q. In other words, if you had some kind of medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? 14 MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. 18 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 21 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 22 whatever information the Servants of Paraclete. 23 had, correct? 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 70 T A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 11 A. Weel, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yesh. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: The bottom and thene pure any enter a file to it ocoursel. 10 Ilston Exhibit A. I'm showing that to coursel. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 11:15 a.m. BBY MR. ANDERSON: 20 Q. All right, Father. I direct your attention back to the time before your sent by Father O'Connell or about the authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete o'Connell or any official of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official or the archdioceses tid down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kild while being a priest a Cour Lady of Gr	9		know, correct?	9		Doe list, I'd like to write that on there and
medical privilege, you knew that you were giving that up, correct? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: 10 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 11 A. Were free to 12 Q. Get access to whatever information was garmered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 13 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 11 A. Werl, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 12 Q. Okay. A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record at 11:15 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. All right, Father. I direct your attention back to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 12 C. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 13 C. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 14 A. Yes. 15 C. Okay. 16 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 17 C. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 18 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 18 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 19 A. Right, Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yesh. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	10	A.	Uh huh. Yes.	10		
giving that up, correct? MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archibishop and his staff. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: BY MR. ANDERSON: BY MR. ANDERSON: Co. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? A. Who was free? Co. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. To. Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. A. Yes. Co. Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Co. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and Co. Q. Cokay. Co. Q. Cokay. Co. Q. Cokay. Co. Q. Cokay. Co. Q. And so Co. MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. MR. ANDERSON: Vou want to take a It is ton Exhibit A. I'm showing that to counsel. (Discussion out of the hearing of the count reporter) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 11:15 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video reparent, under the authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete. A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you knew that was a treatment facility that you were being sent Co. Connell of the archbishop and the says. Co. And so when you were down there, were official of the archbishop did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and Co. Co. And so Co. Co. And so Co. Co. And	11	Q.	In other words, if you had some kind of	11		
MR. ENGH: I object to the form of the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited medical privilege is given up in a limited in the question and see what he says. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: 20 CI Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 23 A. Who was free? 24 A. Who was free? 24 A. Who was free? 25 CI G. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 26 TO 72 A. Yes. 3 CI Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 3 CI Gokay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 25 CI A. They never said that, but, I mean 25 CI A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and 27 CI A. Right. Right. 20 CI And so 28 CI ANDERSON: 20 CI All right, Father. I direct your attention back to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese in a unthority of the archdioce you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archdioce you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archdioce you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese. 25 CI Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese at the Vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese at the Vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese at the Vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese at the Vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese at the Vicar general, under the authority of the archdiocese at the was a treatment facility that you were being	12		medical privilege, you knew that you were	12		
the question. The objection is that the medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: BACK to the time before you'tre sent by Father. BY MR. ANDERSON: BY	13		giving that up, correct?	13		list on Exhibit A. I'm showing that to
medical privilege is given up in a limited sense to the archbishop and his staff. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: BY MR. ANDERSON: A. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? A. Who was free? A. Who was free? C. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. A. Yes. C. Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archbicoses that it had to do with you a being a risk of harm by reason of sexual gonduct to youth while working as a priest? A. They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Right. Right. C. Okay. A. Right. Right. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video manual to the record in the pace?" MR. LEEANE: Back on the video MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record to change media. MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video cord or the pace?" To MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video cord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video frecord to change media. MR. LEEANE: Back on the video free to dead with to take a server to get a day. All right, Father. I direct your attention pack to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell or the authori	14		MR. ENGH: I object to the form of	14		counsel.
sense to the archbishop and his staff. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: QR. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? A. Who was free? QR. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 70 1 A. Were free to QR. Get access to whatever information was a garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. QR. Qoky. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? A. They never said that, but, I mean QR. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Right. Right. QR. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? A. Right. Right. QR. And so MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 11:15 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: BY MR. ANDERSON: All right, Father. I clirect your attention back to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete. 21 A. Who was free? 22 C. All right, Father. I clirict your attention back to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell or any other official of the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell or any other official of the	15		the question. The objection is that the	15		(Discussion out of the hearing of
18 MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer the question and see what he says. 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: BY MR. ANDERSON: 21 Q. You understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 22 whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? 23 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 26 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 27 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 28 A. Yes. 29 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? 29 Did they give you any idea that was the reason? 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and	16		medical privilege is given up in a limited	16		
the question and see what he says. BY MR. ANDERSON: CYOU understood that they were free to get whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? A. Who was free? A. Who was free? CYConnell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archbishop to the Servants of Paraclete facility. You knew that was a treatment facility that you were being sent TO A. Were free to Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. A. Yes. Q. Ckay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? A. They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and R. Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? A. Right. Right. Q. And you were information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? A. I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about right? Yeah. Q. Ckay. A. Yeah. Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? Wash, ANDERSON: You want to take a BY MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 10 back to the time before you're sent by Father D'Connell the authority of the archdioses the you're sent by Father by Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archdioses. Paraclete facility. You knew that was a treatment facility that you were being sent To, didn't you? A. Yes. 4. Yes. 4. Yes. 4. Yes. 4. Yes. 4. Yes. 5. Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell and the archbishop did Father O	17		sense to the archbishop and his staff.	17		MR. LEEANE: Back on the video
20 BY MR. ANDERSON: 21 Q. You understood that they were free to get 22 whatever information the Servants of Paraclete 23 had, correct? 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 70 1 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was 3 garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 Who was free? 26 Q. Hal right, Father. I direct you rathen top sack to the time before you resent by Father 27 O'Connell, the vicar general, under the 28 authority of the archdioshop to the Servants of 29 Paraclete facility. You knew that was a 29 treatment facility that you were being sent 20 to, didn't you? 21 A. Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish?? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 10 Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? 11 A. Yeah. 12 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 What yee you and be of the archdiocese sit down there, 24 Veah, that sound about right? 25 Q. And so 26 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	18		MR. ANDERSON: Well, let him answer	18		record at 11:15 a.m.
21 Q. You understood that they were free to get 22 whatever information the Servants of Paraclete 23 had, correct? 24 A. Who was free? 25 Q. Father O'Connell and the archdiocese. 70 1 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was 3 garmered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 21 Q. And SerNor. You want to take a 21 back to the time before you're sent by Father O'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archbishop to the Servants of 21 authority of the archbishop to the Servants of 22 to, didn't you? 24 A. Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop to the Servants of 4 Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop to the archbishop to the Servants of 4 Ves. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 16 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Veryou asked about	19		the question and see what he says.	19		BY MR. ANDERSON:
whatever information the Servants of Paraclete had, correct? A. Who was free? 70 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. A. Yes. C. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual seconduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, lt was because of that whole topic, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? A. Right. Right. Q. Okay. A. A Yeah. Q. And Servants of Paraclete. 22 D'Connell, the vicar general, under the authority of the archbioshop to the Servants of Paraclete facility. You knew that was a treatment facility that you knew that was a treatment facility. You knew that was a treatment facility that you were being sent 70 1 A. Wers. 2 A. Yes. 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbioscope. 6 direction of Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 10 Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. 11 Yes. 12 A. The not sure. Four or five. 13 A. Yesh. 14 A. Yeah. 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you knew that was a treatment facility that you and treatment facility that you and at treatment facility that you are dealing at the direction of Father O'Connell and the direction of Father O'Connell and the direction of Father O'Connell	20		BY MR. ANDERSON:	20	Q.	-
had, correct? A. Who was free? 70 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 14 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. And so 21 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 22 Mere you asked about your sexual history by those people?	21	Q.	You understood that they were free to get	21		back to the time before you're sent by Father
A. Who was free? 70 1 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parasim?" Did anybody ever ask you that reason? 1 A. They never said that, but, I mean 1 Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 1 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 1 R. Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 2 A. Neight. Right. 2 Does that sound about right? 2 A. Yesh. 2 C. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 2 A. Yesh. 2 A. Well, yeak. I had a, you know, clue that, you have down there for how many days? 1 A. Right. Right. 2 A. Yesh. 2 A. Wesh. 2 A. Yesh. 2 A. Wesh. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell or any other archbiosees sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 4 A. They never said that, but, I mean 10 Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 5 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 2 A. Neight. Right. 3 Q. Okay. 2 A. Yesh. 3 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	22		whatever information the Servants of Paraclete	22		O'Connell, the vicar general, under the
70 1 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was 3 garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, and 17 Q. Okay. 18 Q. Okay. 29 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 to, didn't you? 2 A. Yes. 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And dor you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? 14 A. Yeah. 15 Q. Does that sound about right? 16 Q. Okay. 17 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 18 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	23		had, correct?	23		authority of the archbishop to the Servants of
70 1 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was 3 garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, and 17 Q. Okay. 18 A. Right. Right. 19 Q. Okay. 20 A. And so 21 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 22 V. Were you asked about your actually went there at the 4 A. Yes. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the 4 direction of Father O'Connell and the 6 direc	24	A.	Who was free?	24		Paraclete facility. You knew that was a
1 A. Were free to 2 Q. Get access to whatever information was 3 garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, and 17 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 18 Q. Okay. 20 And so 21 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 22 video record to change media. 21 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 22 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 24 Vess. 3 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell or any other direction of Father O'Connell or any other of Edication of Father O'Connell or any other of Pat	25	Q.	Father O'Connell and the archdiocese.	25		treatment facility that you were being sent
2 Q. Get access to whatever information was 3 garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 Q. And so 21 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 22 A. Yes. 23 A. Yes. 24 Vese, was a priest? 25 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?			70			72
3			70	1		
4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 25 video record to change media. 26 video record to change media. 27 direction of Father O'Connell and the 28 archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other 29 archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other 20 direction of Father O'Connell or any other 20 direction of Father O'Connell and the 20 archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other 20 direction of Father O'Connell or any other 21 archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other 21 official of the archdiocese sit down with you 21 and say to you, "Father, tell us everything 22 you have done to any kid while being a priest 24 at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any 29 other parish? Did anybody ever ask you that 29 question? 20 A. Not that I can recall. 21 A. Not that I can recall. 21 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 22 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 23 A. Yeah. 24 Q. Does that sound about right? 25 A. Yes. 26 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by 27 those people?	1	A.	Were free to	1		to, didn't you?
5 Q. Okay. And so when you were down there, were 6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 26 Were you asked about your sexual history by 17 those people?			Were free to Get access to whatever information was	2	_	to, didn't you? Yes.
6 you told by Father O'Connell or any official 7 of the archdiocese that it had to do with you 8 being a risk of harm by reason of sexual 9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 26 Official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 10 Other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 11 question? 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 17 A Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2		Were free to Get access to whatever information was	2	_	to, didn't you? Yes. And before you actually went there at the
of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? A. They never said that, but, I mean Mell, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and Menum, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and Melght. Right. Q. Okay. A. Yeah. A. Yeah. MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. Mand Say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? A. Not that I can recall. A. Not that I can recall. A. Not that I can recall. A. I'm not sure. Four or five. A. I'm not sure. Four or five. A. Yeah. Does that sound about right? A. Yeah, that sounds about right. A. Yeah, that sounds about right. A. Yeah, that sounds about your sexual history by those people?	2 3	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes.	2 3 4	_	to, didn't you? Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the
being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? plid they give you any idea that was the reason? A. They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, and Roy The topic is sexual conduct with youth? A. Right. Right. Q. Okay. A. Yeah. A. Y	2 3 4	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were	2 3 4 5	_	to, didn't you? Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other
9 conduct to youth while working as a priest? 10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a Manual of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 10 Other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 11 question? 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 17 days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official	2 3 4 5	_	to, didn't you? Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you
10 Did they give you any idea that was the 11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 10 other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? 11 question? 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. 14 You were down there for how many days? 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 A. Yes. 23 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you	2 3 4 5 6	_	to, didn't you? Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything
11 reason? 12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 11 question? 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. 14 You were down there for how many days? 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 17 days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Video record to change media. 25 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	_	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest
12 A. They never said that, but, I mean 13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to 14 the place?" 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you 16 know, it was because of that whole topic, you 17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 12 A. Not that I can recall. 13 Q. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. 14 You were down there for how many days? 16 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 A. Yes. 23 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	_	to, didn't you? Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any
13 Q. Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" 14	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	_	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that
the place?" 14 You were down there for how many days? 15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Vou were down there for how many days? 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 A. Yes. 23 A. Yes. 24 Video record to change media. 25 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question?
15 A. Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 15 A. I'm not sure. Four or five. 16 Q. The records look like they show about five days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 A. Yes. 23 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall.
know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 26 The records look like they show about five days down there. 17 days down there. 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete.
17 know, and 18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Were you asked about your sexual history by those people? 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 26 days down there. 27 days down there. 28 A. Yeah. 29 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days?
18 Q. The topic is sexual conduct with youth? 19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Veah. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. Does that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five.
19 A. Right. Right. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media. 24 Video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 26 Does that sound about right? 27 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 28 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 29 A. Yes. 20 A. Yeah, that sound about right? 20 A. Yeah, that sound about right? 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 A. Yes. 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five
20 Q. Okay. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 20 A. Yeah, that sounds about right. 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there.
21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 21 Q. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? 22 down there, were you not? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah.
22 Q. And so 23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 26 down there, were you not? 27 A. Yes. 28 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth? Right. Right.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah. Does that sound about right?
23 MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the 24 video record to change media. 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 26 Video record to change media. 27 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth? Right. Right. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah. Does that sound about right? Yeah, that sounds about right.
video record to change media. 24 Q. Were you asked about your sexual history by 25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth? Right. Right. Okay. Yeah.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah. Does that sound about right? Yeah, that sounds about right. And you were interviewed by a number of people
25 MR. ANDERSON: You want to take a 25 those people?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth? Right. Right. Okay. Yeah. And so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah. Does that sound about right? Yeah, that sounds about right. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not?
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth? Right. Right. Okay. Yeah. And so MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah. Does that sound about right? Yeah, that sounds about right. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? Yes.
04/23/2014 01:25:50 PM Page 69 to 72 of 122	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Were free to Get access to whatever information was garnered about you at Servants of Paraclete. Yes. Okay. And so when you were down there, were you told by Father O'Connell or any official of the archdiocese that it had to do with you being a risk of harm by reason of sexual conduct to youth while working as a priest? Did they give you any idea that was the reason? They never said that, but, I mean Did you ask, "Why are you sending me down to the place?" Well, yeah. I had a, you know, clue that, you know, it was because of that whole topic, you know, and The topic is sexual conduct with youth? Right. Right. Okay. Yeah. And so MR. LEEANE: I'm sorry, off the video record to change media.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. And before you actually went there at the direction of Father O'Connell and the archbishop, did Father O'Connell or any other official of the archdiocese sit down with you and say to you, "Father, tell us everything you have done to any kid while being a priest at Our Lady of Grace, at St. Mark's or any other parish"? Did anybody ever ask you that question? Not that I can recall. Let's talk about at Servants of Paraclete. You were down there for how many days? I'm not sure. Four or five. The records look like they show about five days down there. Yeah. Does that sound about right? Yeah, that sounds about right. And you were interviewed by a number of people down there, were you not? Yes. Were you asked about your sexual history by

MR. ENGH: I'm going to lodge a standing objection as to privilege as to his treatment and evaluation. I appreciate Judge Van de North's contrary ruling, I take issue with it, but I do lodge the objection. May I have a standing objection, Mr. Anderson? MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists? I'm not sure.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I don't recall sitting down and and talking about it. Okay. When you returned from the Servants of Paraclete, what happened to you and your status as a in terms of assignment? Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
standing objection as to privilege as to his treatment and evaluation. I appreciate Judge Van de North's contrary ruling, I take issue with it, but I do lodge the objection. May I have a standing objection, Mr. Anderson? MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	about it. Okay. When you returned from the Servants of Paraclete, what happened to you and your status as a in terms of assignment? Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
Van de North's contrary ruling, I take issue with it, but I do lodge the objection. May I have a standing objection, Mr. Anderson? MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	about it. Okay. When you returned from the Servants of Paraclete, what happened to you and your status as a in terms of assignment? Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
Van de North's contrary ruling, I take issue with it, but I do lodge the objection. May I have a standing objection, Mr. Anderson? MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q.	Paraclete, what happened to you and your status as a in terms of assignment? Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
with it, but I do lodge the objection. May I have a standing objection, Mr. Anderson? MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q.	Paraclete, what happened to you and your status as a in terms of assignment? Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
have a standing objection, Mr. Anderson? MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q.	Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
MR. ANDERSON: You may have a continuing. MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Nothing. Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And so you were allowed to continue in ministry as you had before? Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
MR. ENGH: You may answer under those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
those circumstances. BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q.	Yes. And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
BY MR. ANDERSON: Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q.	And at that time you were at Immaculate Mary, correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
Don't have to worry about that, this is what lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q.	correct? Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
lawyers do. We have to say certain things at certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q.	Immaculate Heart. Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
certain times, but what you need to know is I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q.	Did anybody from the archdiocese, as far as you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
I'll ask you the question again. When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Α.	you know, go down and visit you or those that were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
When you went down to stay at the Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	16 17 18 19 20 21	_	were seeing you down at Servants of Paraclete in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
Servants of Paraclete, you were interviewed by a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	17 18 19 20 21	_	in New Mexico? Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
a number of people at that time, some of whom were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	18 19 20 21	_	Not that I can recall. Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
were priests, some of whom were psychologists, right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	19 20 21	_	Okay. (Discussion out of the hearing of
right? Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	20 21	ų.	(Discussion out of the hearing of
Yes. And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	21		•
And some of whom were priests and psychologists?	1		
psychologists?	22		the court reporter)
		_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
T'm not sure	23	Q.	Who paid for that assessment?
I III HOL Surci	24	Α.	The archdiocese.
Do you remember who it was that interviewed	25	Q.	And have you seen any of the correspondence
74			76
you at St. Luke's I mean, at Servants of	1		between the archdiocese and the Servants of
Paraclete?	2		Paraclete about sending you there or the
No. The names I don't know.	3		reasons for it or the findings, if any?
And did they ask you about your sexual history	4	Α.	Yeah. Not that not that I can recall,
and ask you to tell them about your sexual	5		yeah, like a report or something or a
history at the Servants of Paraclete, your	6		document. I
sexual attraction and things like that?	7	Q.	The records reflect that it might have been in
I can't remember. We talked about different	8		the summer of '87 that you went down there.
things. I	9		Do you remember it was the summer, it was hot
And when you returned from the Servants of	10		down there?
Paraclete, did you understand that the	11	A.	Yeah, it was warm, I remember that.
archdiocese officials and Father O'Connell,	12	Q.	That's a nice facility down there, though,
the vicar general, would get information from	13		isn't it?
them about their findings?	14	A.	Pretty nice.
Yes.	15	Q.	In November of that year, about five months
And do you know what their findings were?	16		after you'd been sent to Servants of
Were you told that by Father O'Connell or	17		Paraclete, did something come up that you're
anybody else?	18		aware of where Father Custodio reported that
	19		you had a habit of pulling young boys onto
	20		your lap and tickling them? Do you remember a
mean going over the evaluation.	21		problem like that?
	22	A.	No. No.
	23	Q.	Do you remember Father O'Connell getting
	Ι		involved again in November of that year, five
wrong or	24		involved again in the
	and ask you to tell them about your sexual history at the Servants of Paraclete, your sexual attraction and things like that? I can't remember. We talked about different things. I And when you returned from the Servants of Paraclete, did you understand that the archdiocese officials and Father O'Connell, the vicar general, would get information from them about their findings? Yes. And do you know what their findings were? Were you told that by Father O'Connell or anybody else? Good question. What happened? I can't I never I can't remember a meeting. Now, you mean going over the evaluation. Yeah, what they found, if there was something	history at the Servants of Paraclete, your sexual attraction and things like that? I can't remember. We talked about different things. I And when you returned from the Servants of Paraclete, did you understand that the archdiocese officials and Father O'Connell, the vicar general, would get information from them about their findings? Yes. And do you know what their findings were? Were you told that by Father O'Connell or anybody else? Good question. What happened? I can't I never I can't remember a meeting. Now, you mean going over the evaluation. Yeah, what they found, if there was something wrong or	history at the Servants of Paraclete, your sexual attraction and things like that? I can't remember. We talked about different things. I And when you returned from the Servants of Paraclete, did you understand that the archdiocese officials and Father O'Connell, the vicar general, would get information from them about their findings? Yes. And do you know what their findings were? Were you told that by Father O'Connell or anybody else? Good question. What happened? I can't I never I can't remember a meeting. Now, you mean going over the evaluation. Yeah, what they found, if there was something wrong or

		77			79
1		Paraclete about your involvement with kids at	1	A.	No. No one
2		the parish?	2	Q.	Had you been doing that?
3	A.	A meeting with him or	3	A.	I don't recall, but you're saying that. No.
4	Q.	Meeting or something being brought to your	4		Nobody said anything to me.
5		attention or a problem, either from Father	5	Q.	Are you aware that the archdiocese was free to
6		O'Connell or Father Custodio?	6		get information from Dr. Schoener about his
7	A.	No.	7		findings and assessment of you?
8	Q.	Do you remember receiving information that	8	Α.	I assumed that.
9		Father then Carlson, who was, I think at that	9	Q.	You told Dr. Schoener that all the things you
10		time, was Bob Carlson, a chancellor or	10		had done before was basically roughhousing and
11		auxiliary bishop, do you remember, in 1987?	11		you were innocent of any sexual abuse of kids,
12	A.	(No response).	12		didn't you?
13	Q.	Do you remember Bob Carlson getting involved?	13		MR. ENGH: I lodge the same
14	A.	No.	14		objection with Dr. Schoener as I did with the
15	Q.	Okay. Did you ever receive any information	15		Paracletes. You may continue, Father.
16		that Father Carlson saw you at Loring Park at	16	A.	Yeah, forget the question
17		a time of night where there's a high degree of	17		BY MR. ANDERSON:
18		men soliciting for sex and he brought that to	18	Q.	Did you tell Dr. Schoener that you had not
19		the attention of the archdiocese?	19		engaged in any sex with kids?
20	Α.	I don't recall that, no.	20	A.	Yes.
21	Q.	Do you remember seeing Bob Carlson in Loring	21	Q.	Did you tell Father O'Connell that you'd never
22		Park	22		engaged in sex with kids?
23	A.	No.	23	A.	I think so. I'm not I forget.
24	Q.	at night?	24	Q.	When you were sent to the Servants of
25	A.	No.	25		Paraclete, were any of the parishioners told
		78			80
1	Q.	Do you remember being asked to see a local	1		that you were being what were the
2		psychologist by the name of Gary Schoener in	2		parishioners told about why you departed and
3		Minneapolis?	3		left?
4	Α.	Yes.	4	Α.	I don't think anything, but I'm not sure of
5	Q.	What caused them to have you go back and see	5		that. I was gone, you know, something coul
6		Dr. Schoener in 1987 after having been sent to	6		have happened when I was gone that I
7		the Servants of Paraclete?	7	Q.	Other than the officials of the archdiocese
8	A.	The reason I was told was because they did not	8		that sent to you Dr. Schoener, was anybody
9		they must have been understaffed in New	9		told that you were being assessed again by Dr.
10		Mexico when I was down there and there were a	10		Schoener?
11		couple things they did not do. I remember the	11	Α.	I don't think so.
12		one big thing was like the Minnesota	12	Q.	,
13		Multiphasic, whatever that's called, you know.	13		letter from you to the parents that had
14	1	So there was there was some test they did	14		complained back in 1969, Heutmaker and the
15		did not complete in New Mexico and then	15		other mom. Do you remember why you wrote
16	;	Gary Gary did it up in Minneapolis.	16		that?
17	Q.	,	17	Α.	
18	3	to Dr. Schoener that Father O'Connell had seen	18		asked me to, yeah.
19)	you with a young boy at the seminary in	19		And did he tell you why that is being written
20)	November of '87 and that caused further	20		in 1988 when the events had happened in 1969?
21		concern for him, given your history?	21	Α.	
	Α.	No.	22		
22	_	Had anybody raised with you at that time	23	Α.	No.
22	Q.			-	
44		concerns about you having had or pulling young	24 25		suggest to you that there were concerns that this could go public and we have to keep

1 this among ourselves and try to keep these

2 parents from making this public?

- 3 A. Well, he didn't say that.
- 4 Q. Did he imply it?
- 5 A. I'm trying to think of what -- not really. I
- 6 mean, he -- he -- he basically said to me by
- 7 telephone, I remember the telephone call, that
- 8 -- I'm trying to think of something -- there
 - were two things. Maybe I should forget the
- 10 first thing because I don't know -- I can't
- 11 remember, that's why I can't -- that's why I'm
- 12 fuzzy.

9

I was going to say, the first thingwas I thought that he said that, but I'm not

- 15 sure now, that they did have a letter from me,
- 16 but that they had lost it, that's what I'm
- 17 thinking, they had lost it and would you do
- 18 another letter, you know. And for sure he
- 19 said that, you know, I remember for sure he
- 20 said, would you -- "All the Heutmakers want is
- 21 to get a letter of apology and that's all they
- 22 want and everything is fine." I remember that
- 23 clearly. And whether they had lost a letter
- 24 before, see, I don't -- that may not be true.
- 25 I -- I can't remember that.

82

- 1 Q. Did he imply to you that if you do that, then,
- 2 it won't go to the police and the public won't
- 3 know?
- 4 A. No. Nothing like that was said.
- 5 Q. Was it implied?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Was this matter being handled entirely
- 8 internally, that is, by the archbishop and
- 9 those under his authority with you?
- 10 A. I think so.
- 11 Q. And nobody else knew about it, right?
- 12 A. I -- from what I know, yeah.
- 13 Q. And so in 1990, did it come to your attention
- 14 that there were concerns about you having
- 15 earlier taken your pants off in front of a boy
- in a group setting sometime before? Anybody
- ever raise that with you?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. In 1992, look at Doe number 6 and that name,
- 20 okay? I want you to put that name in your
- head. See Doe number 6?
- 22 A. Uh huh. Yes.
- 23 Q. In 1992, did Father McDonough talk to you
- 24 about your sexual history and a problem
- 25 concerning that kid?

- 1 A. I talked to him.
- 2 Q. Okay. Without using that kid's name, what did
- 3 you tell Father McDonough?
- 4 A. That somebody -- somebody called me up, said
- 5 he was having marriage problems and wanted to
- 6 just talk things over and made an appointment.
- 7 Then at whatever day that was, two guys show
- 8 up, which -- which surprised me, of course,
- 9 right off the -- you know, two different guys
- 10 showed up, one of 'em being 6. And I -- you
- 11 know, I didn't know who they were. And he
- 12 asked me, "Did you abuse me?" I says, "No."
- 13 And I -- I didn't know who they were.
- 14 Q. And so what came of that? What happened?
- 15 A. Well, what happened is, I remember I called
- 16 Kevin McDonough up and told him these two guys
- 17 had come to my office and -- and told 'em just
- 18 what I just said to you, you know, and --
- 19 Q. And you denied to Kevin McDonough that you had
- 20 sexually abused Doe 6 --
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. -- as he had claimed?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Do you know if McDonough interviewed Doe 6?
- 25 A. I don't know.

- 1 Q. But you volunteered to McDonough that Doe had
- 2 confronted you with having sexually abused
- 3 him --
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. -- when he was a teen at -- was it at Blessed
- 6 -- where was it at, Mary --
- 7 A. Immaculate Heart.
- 8 Q. Immaculate Heart?
- 9 A. Yes. Well, I don't know where was from.
- 10 Q. Well, that's okay.
- 11 A. Sorry.
- 12 Q. Do you know if Kevin McDonough asked you if
- 13 you had actually abused this kid or what your
- 14 relationship was to him?
- 15 A. Well, I told him I had not and I did not even
- 16 know him and that was it.
- 17 Q. And so did he press you? How long was that
- 18 conversation with McDonough?
- 19 A. Not too long. I mean, I don't know. Ten
- 20 minutes, five -- I don't know.
- 21 Q. And so you continued in ministry at that time?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. And then the next year, did it come to
- your attention that Al Michaud had contacted
- 25 Father McDonough and reported to Father

McDonough that you had abused him as a child? Did that come to your attention? A. Well, the see, I forget now sequence here. Q. This would be the year after Doe 6 had come forward and complained to you A. Yeah. Q and you had denied it. And now the next year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough and reported that he had been sexually abused by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you learn that from Father McDonough or any other official of the archdiocese? A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? T'm not my mind is not working. I forget your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 contacts you A. Yeah, right. Q and says, "You sexually abused me." A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. Did that come to your attention? A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. Q. And do you recall that Are ever talking to him about or innocence? A. No. Q. Who from the archdioces then, only McDonough? A. Well, yes. Q. Who from the archdioces then, only McDonough? A. Well, Yes. A. No. Q. Who from the archdioces then, only McDonough? A. Well, Yes. A. No. Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough? A. Yes. A. No. Q. Okay. Did Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 26 A. Right. 27 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to I wow, but he never sai	you claimed to have chbishop Roach this and your guilt e did you deal with
2 Did that come to your attention? 3 A. Well, the see, I forget now sequence here. 4 Q. This would be the year after Doe 6 had come 5 forward and complained to you 6 A. Yeah. 7 Q and you had denied it. And now the next 8 year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al 9 Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough 10 and reported that he had been sexually abused 11 by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you 12 learn that from Father McDonough or any other 13 official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, J got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 1 that he met with you for a short period of 2 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And do you recall that Ar 6 ever talking to him about 7 or innocence? 8 A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdioces 10 then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 A. Well, I with 15? 12 Q. Yes. 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. And any other officials of 16 besides Kevin McDonoug 16 besides Kevin McDonough 17 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to be seed to the per said that to be s	you claimed to have chbishop Roach this and your guilt e did you deal with
3 A. Well, the see, I forget now sequence here. 4 Q. This would be the year after Doe 6 had come 5 forward and complained to you 6 A. Yeah. 7 Q and you had denied it. And now the next 8 year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al 9 Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough 10 and reported that he had been sexually abused 11 by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you 12 learn that from Father McDonough or any other 13 official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And do you recall that Ar ever talking to him about or innocence? 8 A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdiocese then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 A. Well, I wasn't about on besides Kevin McDonough? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonough 18 it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know al 20 A. He never said that to be so the wouldn't hear or know al 21 Q. He didn't have to for you contacted father McDonough and said, "I 22 Q. So at that point in time, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually	chbishop Roach this and your guilt e did you deal with
4 Q. This would be the year after Doe 6 had come 5 forward and complained to you 6 A. Yeah. 7 Q and you had denied it. And now the next 9 year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al 9 Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough 10 and reported that he had been sexually abused 11 by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you 12 learn that from Father McDonough or any other 13 official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 8 A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdiocese then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 A. No. 15 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough and soid, "I got all that. 26 Q and says, "You sexually abused me," 27 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 8 A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdiocese then, only McDonough? 10 A. With 15? 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 A. No. 15 A. No. 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonough it hear or know all wouldn't	this and your guilt e did you deal with
forward and complained to you 6 A. Yeah. 7 Q and you had denied it. And now the next year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdioces then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonoug besides Kevin McDonoug it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know al wouldn't hear or know al you denited that to I 20 A. He never said that to I 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 24 A. Right. 25 Q. So at that point in time, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you for receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 7 And do you recall that Al Michaud sexually 5 C. Who from the archdioces A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdioces A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdioces 10 then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? Q. Yes. 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of 15 besides Kevin McDonough it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know al it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know al it on the down low so the woul	this and your guilt e did you deal with
6 A. Yeah. 7 Q and you had denied it. And now the next 8 year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al 9 Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough 10 and reported that he had been sexually abused 11 by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you 12 learn that from Father McDonough or any other 13 official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 26 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 27 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 28 A. No. 3 A. No. 4 With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all wouldn't hear or know all that to a wouldn't hear or know all that to a wouldn't hear or know all 20 A. He never said that to a wouldn't hear or know all 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 27 A. When Al Michaud is reported that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 7 When Al Michaud sued you when Al Michau	this and your guilt e did you deal with
7 Q and you had denied it. And now the next 8 year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al 9 Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough 10 and reported that he had been sexually abused 11 by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you 12 learn that from Father McDonough or any other 13 official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 21 that he met with you for a short period of 22 that he met with you for a short period of 33 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually or innocence? 8 A. No. 9 Q. Who from the archdioces then, only McDonough? 10 then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of 15 besides Kevin McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonoug 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father	e did you deal with
year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al year, in 1993, did you become aware that Al Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough and reported that he had been sexually abused by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you learn that from Father McDonough or any other official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? I'm not my mind is not working. I forget your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. Yes. 3 A. Yes. 4 A. Right. 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 9 Q. Who from the archdioces then, only McDonough? 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonoug to he down low so the wouldn't hear or know al 20 A. He never said that to to 21 Q. He didn't have to for you 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 10 When Al Michaud sued y	
Michaud had come forward to Kevin McDonough and reported that he had been sexually abused by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you learn that from Father McDonough or any other official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough 15 besides Kevin McDonough 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonough 18 it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 23 G "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 26 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 27 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 28 Q. So at that point in time, 29 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 20 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 22 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 20 A. He never said that to in the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all to the down low s	
and reported that he had been sexually abused by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you learn that from Father McDonough or any other official of the archdiocese? A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? I'm not my mind is not working. I forget for your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 contacts you A. Yeah, right. Q and says, "You sexually abused me." A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. Q. A. Right. C "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. C. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McD	
by you earlier and he's now an adult? Did you learn that from Father McDonough or any other official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 16 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. Yes. 14 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 23 Q. this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you forward and reported that you had sexually 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued your powers and that the provision of the only ones that know for your provision in forward and reported that you had sexually 11 A. With 15? 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough 15 besides Kevin McDonough 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonough 18 wouldn't hear or know all to the only one that to a contact you contacted Father McDonough and said, "I you contacted Father McDonough and	the archdiococe
learn that from Father McDonough or any other official of the archdiocese? 13 A. Yes. 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 16 A. No. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you for receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 12 Q. Yes. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough to besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough to besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonoug	the archdiococe
official of the archdiocese? 14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough obesides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough it obesides Kevin McDonough whet Doe 6 15 besides Kevin McDonough 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDon ough it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all 20 A. He never said that to 12 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to 12 Q. So at that point in time, 24 know, but he never said that to 12 Q. So at that point in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 When Al Michaud is reported that who you recall you 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 5 Q. When Al Michaud sued you w	the archdiacoca
14 A. I wasn't let's see, what's the number, 15? 15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 14 Q. And any other officials of besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough it obesides Kevin McDonough it obesides Kevin McDonough it obesides Kevin McDonough besides Kevin McDonough it obesides Kevin McDonough it on the down low so the wouldn't hear of the down low so the wouldn't hear of the McDonough it on the down low so the wouldn't hear of the McDonough it on the down low so the wouldn't hear of the McD	the archdiococe
15 I'm not my mind is not working. I forget 16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 16 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDonough 18 it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all 20 A. He never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 24 A. Right. 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 When Al Michaud is reported that you had sexually 27 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 28 The never said that to a correct? 29 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 20 A. He never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 22 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to some said that to a correct? 24 A. Right. 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 When Al Michaud is reported that he met with you recall you 27 A. He never said that to a correct? 28 A. Well, I wasn't about to some said that to a correct? 29 A. Well, I wasn't about to some said that to a correct? 20 A. He never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to some said that to a correct? 22 C. So at that point in time, 24 A. Right. 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 A. Probably, yeah. 27 Q. When Al Michaud sued year.	the archdiacoca
16 your sequence there. I'm sorry, Jeff. 17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, J got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 10 A. No. 17 Q. Okay. Did Father McDon 18 it on the down low so the 12 wouldn't hear or know al 20 A. He never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 24 know, but he never said that to a correct? 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 Q. So at that point in time, 27 When Al Michaud sued you had sexually 28 A. Probably, yeah. 29 A. He never said that to a correct? 20 A. He never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 22 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to a correct? 24 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 Q. So at that point in time, 27 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 28 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 29 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 20 A. He never said that to a correct? 20 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 22 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to some, 24 know, but he never said that to a correct? 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 A. Probably, yeah.	the arthurotese
17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 10 C. Okay. Did Father McDon 18 it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know al 20 A. He never said that to I 21 Q. He didn't have to for you 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 25 Q. So at that point in time, 86 2 what Al Michaud is report 3 McDonough, the archbis 4 presumably those that he 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	า?
17 Q. That's okay. So the sequence is first Doe 6 contacts you 18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 10 A. He never said that to a correct? 20 A. He didn't have to for you correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about the know, but he never said that to a correct? 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about the know, but he never said that to a correct? 24 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 When Al Michaud is reported that you had sexually 27 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 28 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 29 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 20 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 24 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah about what Doe 6 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 A. Probably, yeah. 27 Q. When Al Michaud sued yeah. 28 A. Probably, yeah. 29 A. He never said that to a correct? 29 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 20 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 22 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 24 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to a correct? 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 A. He never	
18 contacts you 19 A. Yeah, right. 19 Wouldn't hear or know all wouldn't hear or know all wouldn't hear or know all you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 18 it on the down low so the wouldn't hear or know all wouldn't hear or know all you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 19 Wouldn't hear or know all you had sexually wouldn't hear or know all you denied by wouldn't hear or know all you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 10 A. He never said that to prove correct? 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to prove correct? 22 C. He didn't have to for you correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to prove correct? 24 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to prove correct? 25 C. So at that point in time, 86 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of 2 what Al Michaud is reported that he next year, do you recall you the only ones that know forward and reported that you had sexually for the only ones that know the only ones that know forward and reported that you had sexually for Q. When Al Michaud sued you when Al Michaud when Al Michaud when Al Michaud wh	ough tell you to keep
19 A. Yeah, right. 20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 19 wouldn't hear or know all wouldn't hear or know all wouldn't hear or know all 20 A. He never said that to in 20 A. He never said that to in 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to in 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 24 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never said that to in 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 25 Q. So at that point in time, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of 2 what Al Michaud is reported that he met with you recall you the only ones that know 30 A. Probably, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you the only ones that know 31 A. Probably, yeah. 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued you had sexually 31 A. Well, I wasn't about to in time, 22 Correct? 25 Q. So at that point in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 A. Probably, yeah.	parishioners
20 Q and says, "You sexually abused me." 21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. A. He never said that to it and it has to it and it have to for you correct? 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about the know, but he never said that to it and it has to it and it has to it and it have to for you correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about the never said that to it and it has to it and it and it has to it and it and it has to it and it	out this complaint?
21 A. Yeah, yeah, I got all that. 22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 23 got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 21 Q. He didn't have to for you correct? 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about the know, but he never sate is the wind point in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 When Al Michaud is reported that he archbis presumably those that he next year, do you recall you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you forward and reported that you had sexually 27 C. He didn't have to for you correct? 28 A. Well, I wasn't about the know, but he never sate is the nev	
22 Q. You contacted Father McDonough and said, "I got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 22 correct? 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa value is the never sa value in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 what Al Michaud is reported that Michaud forme the next year, do you recall you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 3 McDonough, the archbis presumably those that he next year, do you recall you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued year.	to keep it quiet,
got this guy that contacted me" 24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 24 know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 When Al Michaud is reported that you had sexually 27 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 28 Probably, yeah. 29 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 29 When Al Michaud to the never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 20 When Al Michaud sued year. 20 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 20 When Al Michaud sued year. 20 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 20 When Al Michaud sued year. 21 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 22 When Al Michaud sued year. 23 A. Well, I wasn't about to know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 24 know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 A. Probably year.	
24 A. Right. 25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 24 know, but he never sa 25 Q. So at that point in time, 26 what Al Michaud is report 2 what Al Michaud is report 3 McDonough, the archbis 4 presumably those that he 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued years	advertise it, you
25 Q "and says that I (sic) sexually abused me, 86 1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 25 Q. So at that point in time, knew about what Doe 6 what Al Michaud is report McDonough, the archbis presumably those that he the only ones that know A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued years	
1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 1 knew about what Doe 6 2 what Al Michaud is report 3 McDonough, the archbis 4 presumably those that h 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	
1 I met with McDonough," and I heard you say 2 that he met with you for a short period of 3 time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 1 knew about what Doe 6 2 what Al Michaud is report 3 McDonough, the archbis 4 presumably those that h 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	88
that he met with you for a short period of time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. Q. And then the next year, do you recall you receiving information that Al Michaud had come forward and reported that you had sexually 2 what Al Michaud is report 3 McDonough, the archbis 4 presumably those that h 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	
time and you denied it, right, abusing Doe 6? 4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 3 McDonough, the archbis 4 presumably those that h 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	
4 A. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah. 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 4 presumably those that h 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	
 5 Q. And then the next year, do you recall you 6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 5 the only ones that know 6 A. Probably, yeah. 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued year. 	
6 receiving information that Al Michaud had come 7 forward and reported that you had sexually 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	
7 forward and reported that you had sexually 7 Q. When Al Michaud sued y	
To make the reported that yet the state of	ou we filed that
8 apused nim? Did you learn that?	
	abile, you le awale of
9 A. Well, I learned it, yeah, at the time of the 9 that, aren't you?	
10 lawsuit, you know.	no the nublic had
11 Q. Okay. Before you got sued, did you know that	
he had come forward?	
13 A. Oh, I see your question now. Sorry. I just 13 accused of sexual abuse	or a minor, correct?
14 can't recall, I'm sorry, I can't.	
15 Q. You do remember getting sued and you remember 15 Q. Well, when I made that	
16 that I represented him, right? 16 A. Yeah. Yeah. O	кау. Yeah.
17 A. I sure do.	
18 Q. And, actually, you sat for a deposition in 18 A. Yes, probably.	
19 that case, didn't you? 19 Q. Is it also correct that sh	ortly after that
20 A. Yes. 20 lawsuit was filed, the ar	
21 Q. And you denied having sexually abused him, 21 your parish and address	chbishop appeared at
22 didn't you? 22 A. I have no recollection	chbishop appeared at
23 A. In how I understood sexual abuse, yeah, at 23 Q. Do you recall him, Archi	chbishop appeared at ed the parishioners?
24 that time, yeah. 24 a letter to the parishion	chbishop appeared at ed the parishioners?
25 Q. And in 1993, before at the time that you 25 A. No.	chbishop appeared at ed the parishioners? of that. bishop Roach, preparing
04/23/2014 01:25:59 PM Page 85 to 88 of 122	chbishop appeared at ed the parishioners? of that. bishop Roach, preparing

_					04
4	0	89 Do you recall ever seeing or hearing that he	1		91 support, believing that you hadn't done any
1	Q.		2		wrong, correct?
2		prepared a letter to the parishioners at	3	Α.	Yes, I think so.
3		Immaculate Heart of Mary, informing them that	4		And do you recall that Archbishop Roach at
4		a lawsuit had been filed, that abuse had been	5	ш.	some point in time communicated to the
5		alleged and that you denied it?	6		parishioners and proclaimed that this kid, now
6	A.	Now, there's a letter, but I know it became			adult, Al Michaud, was actually lying when he
7	_	public and I denied it publicly.	7		claimed to have been sexually abused by you?
8	Q.	The fact that you denied it and you claimed to	8		
9		have been innocent became public also, didn't	9	Α.	I don't recall that.
10		it?	10	Q.	Okay. Sometime after the parishioners came to
11	Α.	Yes. Yes. Yes.	11		your support after this was made public and McDonough addressed the parish, did it come to
12	Q.	Are you aware that Kevin McDonough came to	12		
13		talk to the parishioners at Immaculate Heart?	13		your attention that Al Michaud wrote a letter
14	Α.		14		of his own to the parishioners, telling them
15	Q.	What did he tell them?	15		his version?
16	A.	Oh, boy. I forget. I really I can't	16	Α.	I know that AM distributed something in the
17		remember. He just told about the complaint, I	17	_	parking lot.
18		mean, you know, sexual abuse complaint and	18	Q.	Yes.
19	Q.	He also told them that there was no evidence	19	Α.	I remember because somebody told me about
20		that you had committed that, correct?	20		that.
21	A.	I can't remember that, Jeff.	21	Q.	Right.
22	Q.	You told him that you denied it?	22	Α.	I never read it, but I heard about it.
23	A.	Okay.	23	Q.	Are you aware that what he distributed was
24	Q.	Because you had, correct?	24		basically a letter that said, "Kern abused me
25	A.	Yeah.	25		and I learned from Kevin McDonough and the
		90			92
1	Q.	And he told them you were innocent, didn't he?	1		archdiocese that, from his file, he had done
2	A.	You know, probably. I can't remember what he	2		it to others going back to 1969"?
3		said.	3	A.	See, I don't know what that part of it is.
4	Q.	Did he ever tell them that you had been	4	Q.	You don't know about that?
5		accused of similar conduct before by others	5	A.	All I know is that he was circulating
6		going back to '69?	6		something and but I never read it and
7	A.	Not that I recall.	7	Q.	That lawsuit got settled, did it not?
8	Q.	You told were you finished? I'm sorry.	8	A.	Yes.
9	A.	Yeah.	9	Q.	After it did, you were allowed to live at St.
10	Q.	He also told them, didn't he, that actually,	10		Paul Seminary, weren't you, take a sabbatical?
11		this lawsuit had been brought claiming sexual	11	A.	Yes.
			12	Q.	And it was St. Paul Seminary where you had
12		abuse, but the facts as reported by you and	14	٠.	
		abuse, but the facts as reported by you and reported to him to the parishioners was that	13	-	abused or engaged in that conduct with Al
13		reported to him to the parishioners was that		-	abused or engaged in that conduct with Al Michaud or AM
13 14			13		Michaud or AM
13 14		reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a	13 14	A.	Michaud or AM Yes.
13 14 15 16		reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior	13 14 15	A. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes.
13 14 15 16 17		reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the	13 14 15 16	A. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a
13 14 15 16 17		reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done	13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes.
17 18 19	Δ.	reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done this, didn't he?	13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes.
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A.	reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done this, didn't he? Well, perhaps. I just don't remember the	13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes. And continued on full faculties to minister if
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done this, didn't he? Well, perhaps. I just don't remember the the talk.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes. And continued on full faculties to minister if you so chose, correct?
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q.	reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done this, didn't he? Well, perhaps. I just don't remember the the talk. And you continued in ministry after that,	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. A.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes. And continued on full faculties to minister if you so chose, correct? Well, I wasn't under I think yes is the answer, but I wasn't working anywhere, I mean.
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q.	reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done this, didn't he? Well, perhaps. I just don't remember the the talk. And you continued in ministry after that, didn't you?	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. C. Q.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes. And continued on full faculties to minister if you so chose, correct? Well, I wasn't under I think yes is the answer, but I wasn't working anywhere, I mean. Right. But you were free to do supply work?
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		reported to him to the parishioners was that this happened in a pool and there were 70 others in the pool and the plaintiff wasn't a parishioner and the plaintiff had no prior relationship with you, and he kinda made the case to those people that you hadn't done this, didn't he? Well, perhaps. I just don't remember the the talk. And you continued in ministry after that, didn't you? Yes. Yes.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Michaud or AM Yes right? And after that, you were given a sabbatical with pay and benefits? Yes. And continued on full faculties to minister if you so chose, correct? Well, I wasn't under I think yes is the answer, but I wasn't working anywhere, I mean. Right. But you were free to do supply work? Oh, yes.

		93			95
1		South America, I presume, on personal	1		administrator at St. Dominick's in Northfield,
2		vacation? Or why did you go to South America?	2	A	were you not?
3	A.	The reason? I was told it's a great place to	3	Α.	Yes.
4	_	go. No. That's true.	4	Q.	And do you know why you were made a temporary
5	Q.	Who told you that?	5		administrator by the archdiocese as opposed to
6	Α.	Greg Piso no. Not Greg Pisolatta. Greg	6		an associate or pastor?
7		Robillard, who's now deceased, but he was with	7	Α.	Yes, I do know. Because after the lawsuit
8		Cummings Engines, but anyway, but he always	8		with 15, I got a letter I got a letter from
9	-	knew anyway, that's a long story.	9		from Kevin McDonough saying that any future
10	Q.	So the archbishop and the archdiocese, you're	10		assignments would be pastor/administrator,
11		still a priest under his control and so you	11		parochial vicar and maybe there was something
12		have to get permission to leave and do that,	12		else, but but not a pastor was the was
13		right?	13	_	the point, you know.
14	Α.	Oh, no. To travel?	14	Q.	
15	Q.	Yes.	15		administrator, it's a lot easier to pull you
16	Α.	No. You can travel anywhere you want.	16		out if there's a complaint or a problem as
17	Q.	While you're on sabbatical?	17		opposed to if you're a pastor, it's more
18	A.	Sure.	18	_	difficult?
19	Q.	When you're not assigned.	19	Α.	It's taken for granted, yeah.
20	A.	What?	20	Q.	
21	Q.	When you're not assigned to a parish.	21	Α.	. = -
22	A.	Well, even if you are assigned to a parish,	22	Q.	
23		you don't get permission to go on a vacation,	23		Forest Lake, correct?
24		priests just do that on their own, you know.	24		(Discussion off the record)
25	Q.	Were you still allowed to wear your collar at	25		BY MR. ANDERSON:
		94		_	96
1		this time?	1	Q.	
2	A.	Yes.	2		Dominick's in Northfield why you were being
3		(Discussion out of the hearing of	3	A	called temporary administrator versus pastor?
4		the court reporter)	4 -	Α.	I don't know what they told the parish, you
5	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	5	^	know, I wasn't part of that, you know.
6	Q.	Any restrictions imposed on you by the	6	Q.	•
7		archbishop or Father McDonough that you're to	7	A	why that was so?
8	_	not have any contact with youth?	8	A.	•
9	Α.	Now?	9		trustee meeting and that was I assumed I was
10	Q.	Yes.	10		going in there temporarily, but I wasn't sure,
11	Α.	Yes.	11		but that was kind of a hint that the personnel
12	Q.	No. In 1993.	12		director told me by telephone. I was at the
13	Α.	Oh, '93, no. No.	13		seminary then, you know, and but he said
14	Q.	The first time restriction was imposed was	14		something like, "Well, don't pack too heavily,
15		2002, wasn't it?	15		Jerry, you might not be there too long." But
16	A.	Yes.	16		then but when I got down there, I got kinda
17	Q.	And so I took your or one of my colleagues	17		the same hint from the deacon there, whoever
18		took your deposition in 1994, didn't he? Do	18		he was. I don't I forget I forget his
19		you remember sitting for something like this?	19		name. And but then the trustees, we had a
20	A.	Yes.	20		trustee meeting and and at the trustee
21		(Discussion out of the hearing of	21		meeting, one of the a woman, whatever her
22		the court reporter)	22		name, but she says, "What's this about a
23		BY MR. ANDERSON:	23		lawsuit?" You know. And then I said, "Call
		At a second section time at a 1005 year word	24		Kevin McDonough," that's what I told her. And
24	Q.	At some point in time in 1995, you were appointed a temporary as temporary	25		I didn't want to get into it, you know, with

		5 A			
		97			99
1		her, you know, that and and which we did	1		we've talked about here, about complaints of
2		not. So so the trustee knew, the deacon	2		abuse, complaints concerning kids and the way
3		well, see, I don't I think there was a	3		you wrestled with them or anything like that
4		letter sent to the parish, but I never read	4		in the parish?
5		it, so I just don't I don't really know.	5	A.	The parish was told, you know, something
6		And this is the lawsuit that	6		and
7	A.	Yeah.	7	Q.	By whom?
8		Kevin McDonough and Archbishop Roach had	8	A.	Kevin, through, I mean
9		said you had been innocent of having committed	9	Q.	What do you know they were told?
10		the crime of sexual abuse, right?	10	A.	Well, that's like in written form, for
11	Α.	Well, whatever they said, you know. I	11		example, I don't know.
 12	,	wasn't	12	Q.	Well, in any form.
13	0	And as temporary administrator, even though	13	A.	
14	.	you were called that, you still enjoyed all	14	-	Kevin came out to St. Peter's Church and I
		the privileges and responsibilities of a	15		forget what he all said now, I mean, but he
15		pastor, you just weren't called pastor, right?	16		said something and was it on Sunday? I
16 47	٨		17		forget. But the parish was informed. I
17	Α.	Yes. And then you were in 1995	18		forget all what was said, though. I mean, I
18	Q.	(Discussion out of the hearing of	19		don't know. I don't know. You'd have to ask
19		•	20		Kemp.
20		the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:	21	Q.	
21	_	11 11	22	-	having touched the genitals of Al Michaud
22	Q.		23		under oath or any kid?
23		kids and do whatever you had done before with	24	Α.	and the state of the state Toronto.
24		kids and all the other responsibilities with	25		Well, did they say that you had a history of
25		youth, right? 98			100
	Α.		1		sexual abuse or pose a danger of harm or give
1	Α.	Yes. And then you were in 1995 assigned to St.	2		them any warning that you could hurt a kid?
2	Q.	Peter's in Forest Lake and there's a grade	3	Α.	No.
3			4		And, in fact, in your deposition, you had
4		school there, right?	5	٠.	admitted to having touched the genitals of him
5	Α.	Yes.	6		outside his swimsuit, had you not, under oath,
6	Q.	And you worked as a were you administrator	7		that is, Al Michaud?
7		there?	8	Α.	and the second physics
8	Α.	No. Parochial vicar.	9	7.	differently.
9	Q.	Parochial vicar. So that gave them the same	10	Q.	
10		opportunity of removing you if they so chose,	11	w.	you admitted having touched his genitals,
11		just not as far as the people knew, you had	12		right?
12		all the privileges and rights of a pastor and	13	Α.	
13		responsibilities?	14		In any case, the people at St. Peter's in
14	Α.	Well, they knew I wasn't pastor.	15	~ .	Forest Lake didn't know that, right, and
15	Q.	What did they call you, Father?	16		weren't told it by you
16	Α.		17	Α.	
17	Q.	•		Q.	
18		parish, unrestricted and able to do whatever	18	W.	correct?
19		the fathers do in a parish, right?	19	Λ	As far as I know, no. Right.
20		Yes.	20	_	
21	Q.	In and out of the grade school, administer the	21	Q	1996, after having been assigned to St.
22	_	sacraments, hear confessions and do the like?	22		Peter's in Forest Lake in '95, did he engage
23		Whatever.	23		
24	Q.	Yeah. In 1996 at St. Peter's in Forest Lake,	24		you and have you go to St. John Vianney in
		is anybody told about any of the things that	25		some way? Do you know St. John Vianney, were

_					402
		101			103 MR. ENGH: Go ahead.
1		you sent there?	1		
2	Α.	No.	2	Α.	Tired.
3	Q.	Were you	3	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
4		(Discussion out of the hearing of	4	Q.	Do you want me to repeat the question?
5		the court reporter)	5	Α.	No. It no. The findings you're talking
6	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	6	0	about?
7	Q.	It's also called the Andros Center. Did you	7	Q.	Yeah, the question is
8		have some involvement with them in '96?	8	_	Yeah. No. I got it, I think. What were you told about the findings that
9	Α.	No.	9	Q.	
10	Q.	Okay. Do you recall having been sent to	10	٨	they made? Yeah. The somebody came out from the
11		anyplace else in 1996?	11	Α.	archdiocese, not Kevin, a layman, chancellor
12	Α.	'96?	12 13		somebody, and then we got together Dillon?
13	Q.	Yeah.			No. Whatever his name was. And got together
14	Α.	Yes.	14 15		with a representative from there and myself
15	Q.	Where?	16		and and they just said they thought it
16	Α.	I went to Philadelphia.			would be good if I just got some therapy, you
17		Okay. What for?	17		know.
18	A.	They just asked that I do an evaluation, Kevin	19	^	Did you?
19	^	did.	20	Q. A.	No.
20	Q.	And you didn't know the reason and you weren't	21	Q.	And that was Fallon, wasn't it?
21	٨	told?	22	Α.	Fallon.
22	A.	I assumed it was about this whole topic, you	23		F-a-l-l-o-n
23	^	know, yeah.	24	Α.	
24	Q. A.	Concerns about sexual conduct towards youth Uh huh.	25	Q.	the chancellor then?
25	Α.	102	-		104
1	Q.	while a priest, right?	1	Α.	Yes. Yes.
2	Α.	Yes.	2	Q.	And he was a non-cleric?
3		And before you were sent there, what were you	3	Α.	Yes.
4	ω.	told about were you asked by Father	4	Q.	And were the parishioners told that you were
5		McDonough was it McDonough that sent you	5		going to Philadelphia for this evaluation?
6		there?	6	A.	I don't think so, but I don't know. Sometimes
7	A.	Yes.	7		things happen when you're not there, you know,
8	Q.	Under the authority of the archbishop?	8		and
9	Α.	Yes.	9	Q.	Were the parishioners told that you were being
10	Q.	And how long were you there?	10		pulled out of ministry temporarily because
11	A.	About a week maybe.	11		there were concerns about you being a risk to
12	Q.	And did you understand that the information	12		the children in the parish or a danger of any
13		they compiled would be shared with the	13		kind?
14		archdiocese officials?	14	A.	I don't think so.
15	A.	Yes.	15	Q.	The records reflect that on February 28th,
16	Q.	And did you ever hear or read what their	16		2002, when Boston had exploded and the bishops
17		findings were?	17		meet for the Charter for the Protection of
18	A.	Well, I know they recommended yeah, we	18		Children and there's all this going on in the
19		MR. ENGH: Well, I make the same	19		public, is it correct to say that at that time
20		objection as to privilege.	20		you were asked to resign in public ministry?
21		MR. ANDERSON: You have a	21	A.	
22		continuing.	22	Q.	
23		MR. ENGH: Thank you. It's a new	23		there was concern that your past could become
24		facility, just for consistency.	24		known and the archdiocese didn't really want
1		MR. ANDERSON: Sure.	25		that made public?

_					407
		105			107
1	A.	Well, they didn't talk like that, the way	1		so when I went to the University of Minnesota
2		you're insinuating	2		for surgery on my leg, that night, the that
3	Q.	How did they talk?	3		night at the hospital, I did not know where I
4	A.	insinuating. You like to say things a	4		was going to be sleeping because I was to
5		certain way. What what say the question	5		leave a parish and and so I never returned
6		make it shorter. You don't have to do it	6		to the parish. And all my stuff was there, of
7		as long.	7		course, at the parish, you know. And so so
8	Q.	Tell me what you were told, then, about why	8		in terms of what they said to the parish, I
9		you were taken out of ministry and the reasons	9		think it's part of the answer to your
10		you were given for taking you out of active	10		question.
11		ministry in 2002.	11	Q.	Yeah, because it sounds like it's an abrupt
2	Α.	Well, because of the whole Boston thing that	12		departure
13		was, you know	13	A.	abrupt.
14	Q.	Scandal?	14	Q.	you're just diagnosed with cancer and
15	Α.	spreading across the country, da, da, da,	15		you're being told that they have to remove you
16		and they just thought it would be better if,	16		to and the reason they discussed was kind
17		you know, I no longer worked and	17		of an abrupt departure
18	Q.	Tell you it would look better to have you not	18	A.	Right.
19	Œ.	active in the parish, given your history?	19	Q.	what was the reason given for your abrupt
	Α.	Well, they didn't use those words, yeah.	20		departure to the parish?
20		Was that what was implied?	21	A.	•
21	_		22	,	wasn't there, you know.
22	A.	I don't know what was implied. I mean, I	23	Q.	Okay. After that resignation, have you done
23	_	can't	24	G.	help-out work and supply work at various
24	Q.	Well, you're the one that heard it	25		places?
25	Α.	Yeah, right.	25		108
	_	106	1	Α.	No.
1	Q.	they're the ones that said it, so they took	2	Q.	Not at all?
2	_	you out for a reason and they gave it to you.	3	Α.	Not at all.
3		Yeah.		_	Have you worn collar?
4	Q.	And so it was clearly an attempt by them, was	4	Q.	•
5		it not	5	Α.	Nope. No.
6		Yes.	6	Q.	
7	Q.	to make sure that what they had been (sic)	7		action was taken concerning you and your
8		known and documented about you in your history	8		status as a cleric with the Vatican and a
9		not being widely publicized and a scandal	9		letter having been sent to the Congregation
10		would not be made worse, correct?	10		for the Doctrine of Faith?
11	Α.	Uh huh. Yes.	11	A.	
12	Q.	After your resignation by the way, at the	12	Q.	•
13		time of your resignation, what were the people	13	Α.	
14		told about the reasons for the resignation,	14	Q.	Has any effort ever been made to remove you
15		anything, or just you resigned?	15		from the clerical state by your superior and
16	A.	Well, see, I left you're talking about	16		your boss, the archbishop, currently presiding
17		Forest Lake.	17		as Archbishop Nienstedt or his predecessors?
18	Q.	I'm talking about 2002.	18	Α.	
19	Α.	Yeah, Forest Lake, you're right. See, what	19	Q.	
20		happened is right before that, I mean, right	20		were placed on monitoring by the archdiocese
21		before that, so here's the resignation here;	21		and that you were to have a monitor?
22		right before that I was told I had cancer,	22	Α.	Well, the POMS program, whatever it's called
23		okay? And so, I mean, this happened right at	23		I'm I'm not sure of the title, you know,
					but week this beginned a goo. I forgot the
24		the same time. And so I forget how many days	. 24		but, yeah, this happened see, I forget the

- 1 quarter -- quarterly thing, even though a
- 2 couple times it's been seven months -- seven
- 3 months instead of four months, three months,
- 4 you know, like when they change personnel and
- 5 that and Kevin could not find somebody and all
- 6 that. But it basically -- you wanna know what
- 7 it says?
- 8 Q. Well, let me ask you a question and we'll --
- **9** so at some point in time you are informed by
- 10 Kevin McDonough, under the authority of the
- 11 archbishop, that a decision had been made to
- put you into a program you called the POMS
- 13 program?
- 14 A. Something like that.
- **15 Q.** POMS, P-O-M-S, right?
- 16 A. What is it?
- 17 Q. POMS, P-O-M-S.
- 18 A. Maybe, yeah.
- 19 Q. Does that sound right?
- 20 A. It's close.
- 21 Q. And does that sound like that was about 2007
- or 2008, in that time frame?
- 23 A. Uh huh. Yes.
- 24 Q. About seven years ago?
- 25 A. About, uh huh.

- 1 Q. And what were you told at that time as to why
- you were put into that program and required to
- 3 comply with or participate in it? What do you
- 4 remember about what they told you?
- 5 A. Well, they just said they're going to do it.
- 6 I mean --
- 7 Q. Going to do what?
- 8 A. This monitor thing, you know. And I -- I
- 9 mean -- and we did it. I mean --
- 10 Q. And did you have a monitor assigned you?
- 11 A. Yes.
- **12 Q.** By them?
- 13 A. By them.
- 14 Q. And they selected the monitor?
- 15 A. Yes.
- **16 Q.** And then how, if you had been, have you been
- 17 monitored? Tell us about what that has been
- and what has been done to monitor.
- 19 A. Yeah, well, the whole thing, everything about
- 20 it or --
- 21 Q. Yes. Since you were put into this program,
- 22 what --
- 23 A. Yeah, he -- he comes out every -- he's
- 24 supposed to come quarterly.
- 25 Q. That's four times a year?

- 1 A. Four times a year.
- 2 Q. And how often has it actually been?
- 3 A. Well, not always four times a year.
- **4 Q.** It's been less, hasn't it?
- 5 A. Yes. A couple times, I think maybe like seven
- 6 months.
- 7 Q. The most has been two times a year, hasn't it?
- 8 A. No. I forget, Jeff. Pretty regular, I mean,
- 9 but not perfect.
- 10 Q. Not four times a year?
- 11 A. Yeah, and -- and not always four times a year,
- 12 yeah.
- 13 Q. Right. And so when you say it's a he, that's
- the monitor assigned you and that person
- 15 visits with you, correct?
- 16 A. Right.
- 17 Q. And they visit with you where you're living?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And you're being paid, correct, your regular
- 20 monthly stipend and housing allowance,
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. I'm retired.
- 23 Q. But you're being paid your retirement?
- 24 A. Well, pension.
- 25 Q. When did you actually make the retirement?

- 1 A. Right at that time, 2002.
- 2 Q. 2002?
- 3 A. Yeah, right.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you're being paid retirement. Are
- 5 you paid any extra funds?
- 6 A. No. But, just pension and my Social Security.
- **7** Q. And housing?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. No housing?
- 10 A. No. I wish.
- 11 Q. Have you heard reported publicly that some
- priests who have been accused of sexual abuse
- are getting paid extra money monthly beyond
- 14 their retirement, like Father Kapoun, did you
- 15 hear about that?
- 16 A. No, I didn't, but --
- 17 Q. Okay. But you didn't receive any extra money?
- 18 A. Not a penny, no.
- 19 Q. Okay. So tell me, then, when the monitor
- would come to you, how long would be those
- 21 meetings?
- 22 A. About an hour.
- 23 Q. About an hour?
- 24 A. (Nods head).
- **25 Q.** And are you still in that program?

			-			
	_	113			115	
1		Yes.	1		in you were sent to the facility in	
2	Q.	And they ask you how you're doing and they ask	2		Philadelphia, correct?	
3		you if you're offending against any kids or	3	Α.	Uh huh. Yes.	
4		doing any of the kinds of things that got you	4	Q.	Yes? And you also knew that when you were	
5		in trouble before, right?	5		sent there by the archdiocese, the archdiocese	
6	A.	Right.	6		would also have access to whatever information	
7	Q.	And you say no, right?	7		you gave them, whatever records were prepared	
8	Α.	Right.	8		or whatever tests were done, correct?	
9		(Discussion out of the hearing of	9	Α.	Yes.	
10		the court reporter)	10	Q.	Okay. I'm now going to show you, under the	
11		BY MR. ANDERSON:	11		sealed record under the sealed record	
12	Q.	Do they do anything else to interview the	12		pictures of John Doe 26. And you have Exhibit	
13		people around you or verify what you're	13		D and Exhibit C before you.	
14		telling them is true or not, that is, the	14		MR. ANDERSON: And if we have	
15		monitor?	15		stipulation that this can be a part of the	
16	A.	Say that again.	16		sealed record along with the Doe exhibit.	
17	Q.	When the monitor comes out and talks to you	17		MR. ENGH: So stipulated.	
18	Α.	Yeah. Uh huh.	18		MR. ANDERSON: Do we, counsel?	
19	Q.	and asks you, "Have you been doing any of	19		MR. GUNDERSON: Yes.	
20		these things that got you in trouble before"	20		MR. ANDERSON: Thank you.	
21		and you say no, do they check with anybody	21	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	
22		else to make sure you're telling the monitor	22	Q.	That means that this just keeps it stays	
23		the truth about what you're doing and not	23		under envelope and we called it sealed, okay,	
24		doing, such as those you live with, such as	24		to protect his privacy. Do you agree with	
25		those you work with, such as those that know	25		that and understand that, Father?	
		114	١,		116	
1	_	you or anything like that?	1	Α.	Yes. Yes.	
2	Α.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know.	2	A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth,	
	Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay.	2 3		Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the	
2 3 4	Q. A.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't.	2 3 4		Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as	
2 3 4 5	Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't	2 3 4 5		Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge	
2 3 4 5 6	Q. A. Q. A.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace?	
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else?	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q. A.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	you or anything like that? Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to the facility you're sent to in Philadelphia by	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from? Well, that's I'm wondering the same	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to the facility you're sent to in Philadelphia by the archdiocese. I don't think you identified	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from? Well, that's I'm wondering the same question, you know, really. I think it's	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to the facility you're sent to in Philadelphia by the archdiocese. I don't think you identified the facility. I think I have the name for it,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from? Well, that's I'm wondering the same question, you know, really. I think it's because I came back from Italy, I mean, I	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to the facility you're sent to in Philadelphia by the archdiocese. I don't think you identified the facility. I think I have the name for it, but do you remember the name of it? Was it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from? Well, that's I'm wondering the same question, you know, really. I think it's	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to the facility you're sent to in Philadelphia by the archdiocese. I don't think you identified the facility. I think I have the name for it, but do you remember the name of it? Was it St. John Vianney?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from? Well, that's I'm wondering the same question, you know, really. I think it's because I came back from Italy, I mean, I think that that was the connection somewhat.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Well, I don't know who they talk to, you know. Okay. I really don't. As far as you know, they don't As far as I know talk to anybody else? Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just going to take a moment here. MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:10 p.m. (Recess taken) MR. LEEANE: Back on the video record at 12:14 p.m. (Discussion off the record) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to go back for a moment, Father, to the facility you're sent to in Philadelphia by the archdiocese. I don't think you identified the facility. I think I have the name for it, but do you remember the name of it? Was it St. John Vianney? Was that the name? I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Yes. Showing you pictures of him as a youth, Exhibits C and D, you didn't recognize the name before, but do you recognize him now as having been one of the kids under your charge at Our Lady of Grace? No. Not familiar to you at all? No. At one point when I was asking you about engaging in sexual contact and making contact with the genitals of youth, you described wrestling, and at one point in time I've seen it described, that kind of wrestling, as Italian wrestling. Is that what you used to call it, Italian wrestling? No. Now you're Where did that come from? Well, that's I'm wondering the same question, you know, really. I think it's because I came back from Italy, I mean, I think that that was the connection somewhat.	

					119
		117	4		is a powerful enemy. Despite the fact that it
1		No.	1		dwells inside.
2	_	That wasn't your descriptor?	2		
3	_	No. No.	3		Take the chance to expel it. Drive
4	Q.	Did you tell the archdiocese that when they	4		it away from your thoughts. Get it out in the
5		confronted you with these issues, that, "I was	5		open. For your future is in its grasp." Have
6		it was innocent, I was just doing Italian	6	_	you seen this before?
7		wrestling"?	7	Α.	No.
8	A.	I forget if I used that word. What	8	Q.	Does it make you feel anything about or
9	Q.	I'm going to direct your attention back to Doe	9		believe that you may have played some role in
10		5. Look back at the Doe list and you'll see	10		him having taken his own life?
11		the name at Doe 5, don't use the name, please,	11	A.	No.
12		but you'll see that name there.	12		MR. ANDERSON: I think that's all I
13	A.	Yes.	13		have, Father.
14	Q.	Do you remember him?	14		MR. ENGH: Father, you have a right
15	A.	I know who he is and	15		to read the deposition before you sign it. I
16	Q.	Do you remember wrestling with him?	16		recommend that we do that in light of the fact
17	Α.	No.	17		that it's so long and involves such a history.
18	-	Not at all?	18		So, will you take my recommendation and read
19	Α.	Not at all. I know totally not totally.	19		the deposition and sign it after you've made
20	Α.	And and he's a man who had we grew up	20		any corrections, if there are any?
		we're related,	21		THE WITNESS: Yes.
21		we re related,	22		MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at
22	_	W. B. There was an	23		12:21 p.m.
23	Q.	Well, there you go.	24		(Discussion off the record)
24		MR. ENGH: Omit the name, okay?	25		MR. LEEANE: Back on the video
25	Α.	Oops.	25		120
		118	١.		· -
1		MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Let's just	1		record at 12:22 p.m.
2		agree to delete the name from the record	2	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
3		MR. ENGH: We agree.	3	Q.	There was one, again, we forget to ask you
4		MR. ANDERSON: in the transcript.	4		about and it's been written in there as John
5		MR. ENGH: Just use the just the	5		Doe 20 and it's while you would have been at
6		number, we agree to that.	6		St. Mark's. The question is, do you recognize
7		MR. FINNEGAN: Can we agree that	7		that name, John Doe 20, as having been one of
8		there's one that I caught earlier, too?	8		the kids in the parish at St. Mark's?
9		MR. ENGH: We agree to that, too.	9	Α.	No.
10		BY MR. ANDERSON:	10	Q.	Okay.
11	Q.	And so in any case, I guess the first question	11		(Discussion out of the hearing of
12		is, do you deny ever having engaged him in any	12		the court reporter)
13		kind of wrestling or inappropriate sexual	13		BY MR. ANDERSON:
14		contact at any time?	14	Q.	Do you have any memory or belief that you
15	Α.	Yes.	15		engaged in wrestling with him, genital contact
16	Q.	I'm going to show you Exhibit 5, and this has	16		or sexual abuse of him?
17		been presented as a statement by him, written	17	A.	No.
18		before he took his own life.	18	Q.	Do you deny that you did?
19	Α.		19	A.	•
20	Q.		20		MR. ANDERSON: That's all. Thanks.
	w.	Its power makes you weak and frail. Thoughts	21		MR. ENGH: Again, you'll read and
21		of it will never escape you, for it covers	22		sign, yes, Father?
20		your emotions with a veil.	23		THE WITNESS: Yes.
22		VIOLE PRODUCTS WILL A VEIL	1 20		
23		·	24		MR I FFANE: Off the video record at
l		All you need is a moment's respite. But the chance will never arise. For the past	24 25		MR. LEEANE: Off the video record at 12:22 p.m.

```
121

1 I, FATHER JEROME KERN, do hereby certify that

2 I have read the foregoing transcript of my

3 deposition and believe the same to be true and

4 correct, except as follows: (Noting the page

5 number and line number of the change or

6 addition and the reason for it)

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14
```

22 Subscribed to and sworn

23 before me this ___ day

of ___, 2014

```
STATE OF MINNESOTA
                         COUNTY OF RAMSEY
                        I hereby certify that I reported the deposition of FATHER JEROME KERN, on the 15th day of April, 2014, in St. Paul, Minnesota, and that the witness was by me first duly sworn to tell the whole truth;
                         That the testimony was transcribed under my direction and is a true record of the testimony of the witness;
                         That the cost of the original has been charged to the party who noticed the deposition, and that all parties who ordered copies have been charged at the same rate for such copies;
 9
                         That I am not a relative or employee or attorney or counsel of any of the parties, or a relative or employee of such attorney or counsel;
11
12
13
                         That I am not financially interested in the action and have no contract with the parties, attorneys, or persons with an interest in the action that affects or has a substantial tendency to affect my impartiality;
14
15
16
                          That the right to read and sign the deposition
by the witness was not waived, and a copy was
provided to him for his review;
17
18
                          WITNESS MY HAND AND SEAL THIS 19th day of April, 2014.
20
                                                                             Gary W. Hermes
21
22
23
24
25
```